

BEFORE THE GROWTH MANAGEMENT HEARINGS BOARD
WESTERN WASHINGTON REGION
STATE OF WASHINGTON

FUTUREWISE, GOVERNORS POINT
DEVELOPMENT COMPANY, TRIPLE R.
RESIDENTIAL CONSTRUCTION, INC. AND
THE SAHLIN FAMILY, ERIC HIRST, LAURA
LEIGH BRAKKE, WENDY HARRIS AND
DAVID STALHEIM, AND CITY OF
BELLINGHAM,

Petitioners,

v.

WHATCOM COUNTY,

Respondent.

CASE NO. 11-2-0010c

FINAL DECISION AND ORDER

CASE NO. 05-2-0013

**ORDER FOLLOWING REMAND ON
ISSUE OF LAMIRDS**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SYNOPSIS.....	3
I. PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND	4
Remand from the State Supreme Court	4
New Petitions for Review.....	6
II. PRESUMPTION OF VALIDITY, BURDEN OF PROOF, AND STANDARD OF REVIEW.	7
III. BOARD JURISDICTION.....	9
IV. PRELIMINARY MATTERS	9
V. ISSUES AND DISCUSSION.....	10
LAMIRD Criteria on Remand.....	10
Zoning Code Provisions	11

1	Participants' SEPA and Public Participation Challenges on Remand.....	12
2	ISSUES RAISED IN CASE 11-2-0010c	12
3		
4	A. Public Participation	12
5	B. SEPA.....	22
6		
7	C. Comprehensive Plan Issues	27
8	<i>Measures Relating to Rural Development</i>	27
9	<i>Conflicts with Agricultural Uses</i>	46
10		
11	<i>Protection of Lands in the Agricultural Protection Overlay (APO)</i>	50
12	<i>Rural Policies and LAMIRDs</i>	51
13		
14	<i>Rural Uses and Resorts</i>	62
15	<i>Expansion of Urban Services into Rural Areas</i>	66
16		
17	<i>Rural Designation Descriptor</i>	70
18	D. Development Regulations.....	73
19		
20	E. LAMIRDS.....	78
21	<i>Criteria in the Development Regulations</i>	78
22	<i>Challenged LAMIRDs, Water Lines, Adjacent to UGA and LOBs</i>	94
23		
24	Birch Bay, Lynden and Valley View	97
25	Eliza Island	100
26		
27	Fort Bellingham/Marietta and North Bellingham	101
28	Kendall.....	105
29		
30	Point Roberts	106
31	Nugents Corner	108
32		

1	Smith and Guide Meridian	109
2	Van Wyck.....	112
3		
4	Emerald Lake.....	114
5	Sudden Valley.....	115
6		
7	Cain Lake.....	117
8	F. Population Allocation to LAMIRDs and Rural Areas	118
9		
10	G. Chuckanut/Lake Whatcom/South Bay Rural Density	121
11	H. Written Record	129
12	I. Intergovernmental Coordination for Services	132
13		
14	K. Lake Whatcom Watershed Protection	146
15	L. Governors Point LAMIRD	157
16		
17	M. Invalidity.....	169
18	VI. ORDER.....	172

SYNOPSIS

This Order addresses challenges to Whatcom County Ordinance No. 2011-013 which adopted amendments to the County's Comprehensive Plan and development regulations pertaining to Limited Areas of More Intensive Rural Development (LAMIRDs) and rural development.

In this Order the Board finds that in revising its rural element, the County has violated RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) by failing to include adequate measures within the Rural Element of its Comprehensive Plan to protect the rural character. In addition, the Board finds that the County has violated RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) in that its development regulations for LAMIRDs fail to provide that the development permitted in LAMIRDs be based on the existing area or

1 existing use as of July 1, 1990. The Board finds these provisions to be invalid. Certain of
2 the LAMIRDs described in detail in the following Order are found to be oversized or
3 improperly established adjacent to a UGA and, as development within these LAMIRDs
4 would substantially interfere with the goals of the GMA, they are found to be invalid.

5
6 In reviewing amendments of the County's Comprehensive Plan Policies, the Board did not
7 find that the County improperly used precatory language, except in those policies where
8 such language undercut a GMA mandate.

9
10 In this Order the Board finds that the County has created an inconsistency between the
11 population allocation to the rural areas allowed by the County's development regulations
12 and the allocation elsewhere provided for in the Comprehensive Plan.

13
14 The Board finds that the County failed to properly coordinate with the City of Bellingham and
15 other service providers with respect to water service and fire protection services required by
16 the new rural land use provisions.

17
18 Finally, the Board finds that the application of the Rural Residential Density Overlay (RRDO)
19 in the Lake Whatcom Watershed is inconsistent with Plan Goal 2MM and Policy 2MM-1 as it
20 fails to minimize development in the Lake Whatcom area.

21 22 23 I. PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND

24 Remand from the State Supreme Court

25 In 2005 the Board issued a Final Decision and Order in the case of *Futurewise v. Whatcom*
26 *County*, WWGMHB case No. 05-2-0013. In that order the Board found, *inter alia*, that the
27 County's LAMIRD criteria were non-compliant with the GMA.

28
29 An appeal of the 2005 FDO decision was filed in Whatcom County Superior Court. As
30 described by the Supreme Court:
31
32

1 Gold Star, but not the County, petitioned for review by Whatcom County
2 Superior Court. The superior court held that the Board incorrectly required the
3 County to revise its LAMIRDs and rural densities. The court concluded that the
4 GMA does not require that comprehensive plans be amended to comply with
5 current GMA requirements; rather, RCW 36.70A.130(1) "requires that counties
6 review and evaluate their comprehensive plans and development regulations
7 'identifying the revisions made, or that a revision was not needed and the
8 reasons therefore.'" CP at 115. The court additionally ruled that "[t]he LAMIRDs
9 were the subject of prior litigation and were affirmed by" both the superior court
10 and the Court of Appeals in 1998. *Citations omitted*. Finally, the court held that
11 the Board also improperly used a bright line rule of one residence per five acres
12 when deciding the rural density challenge.

13 Futurewise appealed, and the Court of Appeals reversed. The Court of
14 Appeals first rejected Gold Star's claim that *res judicata* or collateral estoppel
15 principles barred Futurewise's challenge to the County's plan provisions
16 regarding more intense development in the rural areas. The Court of Appeals
17 then held that the GMA's review statute requires a county "to amend its
18 comprehensive plan as necessary to comply with GMA amendments that came
19 after adoption of the plan." *Citation omitted*. The court affirmed the Board's
20 holdings that the County had not applied proper criteria in establishing its areas
21 of more intense rural development and that the County's comprehensive plan
22 was not compliant with the GMA's LAMIRD provisions. The Court of Appeals also
23 reversed the superior court's ruling on the "bright line rule" of rural density.¹

24 Gold Star sought discretionary review by the State Supreme Court, which issued its decision
25 on December 17, 2009. The Supreme Court affirmed the Court of Appeals' decision
26 upholding the Board's holdings that the County's comprehensive plan does not comply with
27 the GMA's LAMIRD provisions and that the County was required, but failed, to revise the
28 plan to include the LAMIRD criteria and then apply them in establishing areas of more
29 intense rural development.

30 The Court reversed the Court of Appeals' holding that the Board did not improperly apply a
31 bright line rule in addressing Futurewise's challenge to the rural density designations and

32 ¹ *Gold Star Resorts, Inc. v. Futurewise*, 167 Wn.2d 723, 732, 222 P.3d 791 (2009).

1 held that the Board did in fact rely on a bright line rule of one residence per five acres in
2 rural areas (other than LAMIRDs).

3
4 The Court found that the County must revise its comprehensive plan to conform to the
5 LAMIRD provisions of the GMA and then apply the statutory criteria to establish appropriate
6 areas of more intensive rural development.

7
8 An order from Whatcom County Superior Court was issued on May 4, 2010 mandating this
9 matter to the Board for proceedings consistent with the Supreme Court's decision.

10
11 As directed by our State Supreme Court:

12 Accordingly, this matter is remanded to the Board for reconsideration of
13 Futurewise's challenges to the rural density designations without applying a bright
14 line rule. In addition, the County must revise its comprehensive plan to conform to
15 the LAMIRD provisions of the GMA and then apply the statutory criteria to
16 establish appropriate areas of more intensive rural development. As noted, it is
17 possible that some of the County's existing areas of more intense development
18 will be found to conform to the statutory criteria. But these criteria must be
19 incorporated into the comprehensive plan and then applied before any such
20 determinations can be made. As we have noted in this opinion, the county has
21 evidently already begun the process of reassessing its areas of more intense rural
22 development.²

23 **New Petitions for Review**

24 Following the County's adoption of Ordinance 2011-013 to address the LAMIRD issues, four
25 separate Petitions for Review (PFR) were filed with the Board, challenging various aspects
26 of that ordinance. As the Board noted in its letter of July 15, 2011 to the parties:

27 Based on the need to consider the new challenges to Ordinance 2011-013, while
28 also addressing it in the scope of a compliance proceeding, the Board has
29 decided that the Compliance Hearing on the 26th will consider only the rural
30 densities portion of the remand. The LAMIRD remand compliance proceedings
31 will now be coordinated with appeal proceedings for the four PFRs challenging

32 ² 167 Wn.2d at 740

1 Ordinance 2011-013 and the Board will issue a Compliance Order/FDO at that
2 end of those proceedings.

3 Thus, this matter is now before the Board to review not only the County's compliance efforts
4 with regard to its LAMIRDs, but additional issues raised in the new PFRs.
5

6 **Motions**

7 On May 10, 2011 the Board granted David Stalheim, Laura Leigh Brakke, Wendy Harris and
8 Eric Hirst permission to participate in the portion of the remand of case 05-2-0013 regarding
9 the County's LAMIRD criteria. In this capacity, these parties are referred to as "Participants"
10 in this Order.
11

12 **Hearing on the Merits**

13 The Hearing on the Merits was held on November 21, 2011, in Bellingham, Washington.
14 Board members Nina Carter, Margaret Pageler and James McNamara, were present; Board
15 Member McNamara presiding. Petitioners Governors Point Development Company, Triple R
16 Residential Development, Inc. and the Sahlin Family were represented by Dannon Traxler;
17 Petitioners Eric Hirst, Laura Leigh Brakke, Wendy Harris, and David Stalheim³ were
18 represented by Jean Melious; Petitioner Futurewise was represented by Tim Trohimovich;
19 Petitioner City of Bellingham was represented by Tom Ehrlichman and Barbara Dykes;
20 Whatcom County was represented by Karen Frakes and Lesa Starkenburg-Kroontje.
21
22

23
24 **II. PRESUMPTION OF VALIDITY, BURDEN OF PROOF, AND**
25 **STANDARD OF REVIEW**

26 Pursuant to RCW 36.70A.320(1), comprehensive plans and development regulations, and
27 amendments to them, are presumed valid upon adoption.⁴ This presumption creates a high
28

29
30 _____
31 ³ Referred to in this Order simply as Hirst.

32 ⁴ RCW 36.70A.320(1) provides: [Except for the shoreline element of a comprehensive plan and applicable development regulations] comprehensive plans and development regulations, and amendments thereto, adopted under this chapter are presumed valid upon adoption.

1 threshold for challengers as the burden is on the petitioners to demonstrate that any action
2 taken by the County is not in compliance with the GMA.⁵

3
4 The Board is charged with adjudicating GMA compliance and, when necessary, invalidating
5 noncompliant plans and development regulations.⁶ The scope of the Board's review is
6 limited to determining whether a County has achieved compliance with the GMA only with
7 respect to those issues presented in a timely petition for review.⁷ The GMA directs that the
8 Board, after full consideration of the petition, shall determine whether there is compliance
9 with the requirements of the GMA.⁸ The Board shall find compliance unless it determines
10 that the County's action is clearly erroneous in view of the entire record before the Board
11 and in light of the goals and requirements of the GMA.⁹ In order to find the County's action
12 clearly erroneous, the Board must be "left with the firm and definite conviction that a mistake
13 has been committed."¹⁰

14
15
16 In reviewing the planning decisions of cities and counties, the Board is instructed to
17 recognize "the broad range of discretion that may be exercised by counties and cities" and
18 to "grant deference to counties and cities in how they plan for growth."¹¹ However, the
19
20

21
22 ⁵ RCW 36.70A.320(2) provides: [Except when city or county is subject to a Determination of Invalidity] the
23 burden is on the petitioner to demonstrate that any action taken by a state agency, county, or city under this
chapter is not in compliance with the requirements of this chapter.

24 ⁶ RCW 36.70A.280, RCW 36.70A.302

25 ⁷ RCW 36.70A.290(1)

26 ⁸ RCW 36.70A.320(3)

27 ⁹ RCW 36.70A.320(3)

28 ¹⁰ *City of Arlington v. CPSGMHB*, 162 Wn.2d 768, 778, 193 P.3d 1077 (2008)(Citing to *Dept. of Ecology v.*
PUD District No. 1 of Jefferson County, 121 Wn.2d 179, 201, 849 P.2d 646 1993); See also, *Swinomish Tribe,*
et al v. WWGMHB, 161 Wn.2d 415, 423-24, 166 P.3d 1198 (2007); *Lewis County v. WWGMHB*, 157 Wn.2d
488, 497-98, 139 P.3d 1096 (2006).

29 ¹¹ RCW 36.70A.3201 provides, in relevant part: In recognition of the broad range of discretion that may be
30 exercised by counties and cities consistent with the requirements of this chapter, the legislature intends for the
31 boards to grant deference to counties and cities in how they plan for growth, consistent with the requirements
32 and goals of this chapter. Local comprehensive plans and development regulations require counties and cities
to balance priorities and options for action in full consideration of local circumstances. The legislature finds that
while this chapter requires local planning to take place within a framework of state goals and requirements, the

1 County's actions are not boundless; their actions must be consistent with the goals and
2 requirements of the GMA.¹²

3
4 Thus, the burden is on Petitioners to overcome the presumption of validity and demonstrate
5 that the challenged action taken by the County is clearly erroneous in light of the goals and
6 requirements of the GMA.

8 **III. BOARD JURISDICTION**

9 The Board finds that the Petitions for Review were timely filed, pursuant to RCW
10 36.70A.290(2). The Board finds that the Petitioners have standing to appear before the
11 Board, pursuant to RCW 36.70A.280(2). The Board finds that it has jurisdiction over the
12 subject matter of the petition pursuant to RCW 36.70A.280(1).

15 **IV. PRELIMINARY MATTERS**

16 In its Response to Objections to a Finding of Compliance, the County noted the scope of the
17 remand from the Supreme Court as it applied to LAMIRDs. The County correctly pointed
18 out that the portion of this case that is at issue in the compliance proceeding has been
19 limited to the County's Comprehensive Plan policies and designation criteria related to
20 LAMIRDs, and the mapping of the LAMIRDs on Map 8 in the Plan.¹³ The issue of use
21 regulations is not within the scope of the remand and those issues will not be considered,
22 except as raised in the new PFRs.

26
27 ultimate burden and responsibility for planning, harmonizing the planning goals of this chapter, and
28 implementing a county's or city's future rests with that community.

29 ¹² *King County v. CPSGMHB*, 142 Wn.2d 543, 561, 14 P.2d 133 (2000)(Local discretion is bounded by the
30 goals and requirements of the GMA). See also, *Swinomish*, 161 Wn.2d at 423-24. In *Swinomish*, as to the
31 degree of deference to be granted under the clearly erroneous standard, the Supreme Court has stated: The
32 amount [of deference] is neither unlimited nor does it approximate a rubber stamp. It requires the Board to give
the [jurisdiction's] actions a "critical review" and is a "more intense standard of review" than the arbitrary and
capricious standard. *Id.* at 435, Fn.8.

¹³ County Response to Objections to a Finding of Compliance, at 2-3.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32

V. ISSUES AND DISCUSSION

LAMIRD Criteria on Remand

Following remand from the Supreme Court, the County reported that it adopted Ordinance No. 2011-013 on May 10, 2011 which amended the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan text and maps consistent with the requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d).¹⁴ Both Futurewise and Participants filed objections to the County's compliance report.

Much of Futurewise's objection relates to rural densities permitted in the County rural areas. In particular, Futurewise focuses on densities of one and two dwelling units per acre.¹⁵ As these arguments were raised and addressed in the Board's consideration of rural densities on remand, they need not be considered again here.¹⁶

With regard to the County's LAMIRDs, Futurewise argues that the Birch Bay, Lynden Valley & Valley View, Eliza Island, Fort Bellingham/Marietta, Kendall, and Point Roberts LAMIRDs do not comply with the GMA. Those issues were raised by Futurewise again in the new PFRs and will be addressed in the portion of this order addressing specific County LAMIRDs.

Futurewise also raises objections to various aspects of the County's LAMIRD regulations, as set forth below.

While Futurewise argues that Policies 2GG-2 and 2GG-3 do not comply with the GMA because they allow lots as small as one acre in the rural areas, such a challenge is outside the scope of the compliance proceeding. As the County points out, Policy 2GG-3 does not deal with LAMIRDs and although Policy 2GG-2 does mention LAMIRDs, it is the language relating to rural density that is challenged.

¹⁴ County Compliance Report, Case No. 05-2-0013, at 1-2.

¹⁵ See, Futurewise Objection to Compliance – LAMIRD Provisions, 2-17.

¹⁶ See, *Futurewise v. Whatcom County*, WWGMHB No. 05-2-0013, Order Following Remand from the Supreme Court, 9/9/11.

1 The County points out, and the Board agrees, that Futurewise has not provided argument in
2 support of a challenge to Policies 2JJ-5, 2LL-4 or 2NN-7¹⁷, but merely references them in its
3 issue statement. Futurewise's challenge to these Policies on remand does not demonstrate
4 non-compliance.
5

6
7 Other Policies at issue, 2HH-1, 2HH-2, 2HH-3 are also raised in the Petitions filed in case
8 no. 11-2-0010c, and therefore will be addressed below.
9

10 **Zoning Code Provisions**

11 Futurewise raises challenges to various zoning code provisions contained in WCC 20.59,
12 20.60, 20.61, 20.63, 20.64, 20.67, and 20.69.¹⁸ In response, the County argues that the
13 remand portion of this case has never been about the uses allowed in LAMIRDs by the
14 zoning code, and it cannot be transformed into such in the compliance phase. The County
15 notes that while it did adopt new regulations for uses within its LAMIRDs as part of its rural
16 element update, it did not do so in response to a finding of noncompliance on its
17 comprehensive plan provisions related to LAMIRDs. Any challenge to such regulations
18 would have to be raised in a new petition.¹⁹ The Board agrees. So too, apparently does
19 Futurewise, as it has repeated its arguments regarding these provisions of the WCC almost
20 verbatim in its opening brief in case No. 11-2-0010c. The Board will address those
21 challenges within the scope of the issues raised in Futurewise's PFR, as they are not
22 properly raised in case No. 05-2-0013.
23
24

25 **Conclusion:** Futurewise's challenges to WCC 20.59, 20.60, 20.61, 20.63, 20.64, 20.67,
26 and 20.69 are not properly before the Board in the compliance portion of case no. 05-2-
27 0013 but will be addressed as raised in the PFR filed in case no. 11-2-0010c.
28

29
30 ¹⁷ The County correctly points out that Policies 2LL-4 and 2NN-7 do not even exist in the amended
31 Comprehensive Plan. County Response at 14.

32 ¹⁸ See, Futurewise Objections to Compliance - LAMIRD provisions, 23-29.

¹⁹ County Response to Objections at 3.

1 **Participants' SEPA and Public Participation Challenges on Remand**

2
3 The Board addresses the Participants' SEPA and public participation challenges in the
4 portion of this order dealing with the issues raised in case no.11-2-0010c.

5
6 **ISSUES RAISED IN CASE 11-2-0010c**

7 **A. Public Participation**

8
9 **GPDC Issue 4:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with the public*
10 *participation requirements of RCW 36.70A.020(11) and 36.70A.140 when it failed to allow*
11 *the County Planning Commission the ability to review and comment on County Council-*
12 *implemented revisions to the County's zoning code adopted with the Ordinance, and County*
13 *Comprehensive Plan constructs like residential overlays, and attempted to prevent the*
14 *public from testifying to such revisions during the Planning Commission's public hearing on*
April 25, 2011?

15 **GPDC Issue 5:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with the public*
16 *participation requirements of RCW 36.70A.020(11) and 36.70A.140 when it failed to*
17 *consider or respond to any of the testimony, both oral and written, submitted by*
18 *representatives of Petitioners in support of designating the Chuckanut area including*
19 *Governors Point as a LAMIRD, choosing instead to exclude and downzone the area based*
purely on political reasons?

20 **Hirst Issue 9:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with case law and*
21 *with RCW 36.70A.140 and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), requiring early and continuous*
22 *public participation?*

23 **Bellingham Issue 10:** *Did the amendments violate the GMA's public participation*
24 *requirements, under RCW 36.70A.020(11), .070 (preamble), .140, the County's adopted*
25 *public participation plan, and the public participation requirements of SEPA, including but*
26 *not limited to the requirements of WAC 197-11-030(2)(f), -055(6), -230(2)(b), 4, -340(2)(c),*
27 *3(a)(ii), -502, -510, -535, because, among other things:*

- 28 *a. After October 2009 there was little if any public participation concerning the*
29 *proposal, until a substantially new package of amendments was introduced on*
30 *March 7, 2011, just prior to a public hearing on March 9, and again at the end*
31 *of March, immediately prior to the March 29 public hearing, without affording*
32 *the public or affected agencies, including the City, the time necessary to*
analyze the effects of the changes or provide studies quantifying those
impacts;

- 1 b. *The County did not conduct a SEPA public process for public review on any of*
2 *the changes;*
3 c. *The late delivery of amendments to the Planning Commission and the*
4 *schedule for its review imposed by Council in its transmittal afforded the*
5 *Commission no more than one day to hold a public hearing and deliberate*
6 *prior to sending a recommendation to the Council;*
7 d. *The Planning Commission improperly took a straw vote after a briefing by*
8 *staff, pre- deciding the matter prior to holding a public hearing; and*
9 e. *The County Council held a public hearing on an outdated version of the*
10 *ordinance, which did not include any notice of or text reflecting the Planning*
11 *Commission's recommended changes, thus requiring the Council to renote*
12 *and hold a second public hearing that precluded comment on anything other*
13 *than the Planning Commission changes; and as a result, the proposal was*
14 *piecemealed and the public never got an opportunity to understand the full*
15 *scope of the proposal before the County in a single public hearing before the*
16 *County Council?*

14 Discussion

15 Planning Enabling Act

16 Participants and some Petitioners including the City of Bellingham assert that the County
17 violated its own public participation plan by failing to hold a Planning Commission hearing
18 on the Council's revised Zoning Code provisions. Participants also argue that the County
19 violated the public participation requirements of the Planning Enabling Act (RCW 36.70) in
20 that the Planning Commission failed to support its recommendations with findings of fact
21 (RCW 36.70.400).²⁰

22
23
24 In response to allegations that the County failed to comply with RCW 36.70, the Planning
25 Enabling Act (PEA), the County asserts this Board does not have jurisdiction over these
26 issues in this case because, unlike in the Jefferson County case the parties refer to,²¹ there
27 is no evidence that Whatcom County has specifically incorporated compliance with the PEA
28 into its GMA public participation program.

30
31
32 ²⁰ Participants' Objections at 24.

²¹ See, *Brinnon Group v. Jefferson County*, WWGMHB No. 08-2-0014, Final Decision and Order (9/15/2008).

1 Nevertheless, the County maintains it *did* comply with requirements of the PEA. As provided
2
3 for by RCW 36.70.430, the Planning Commission's 2011 review was limited to
4 Comprehensive Plan provisions. That statute states as follows:

5 When it deems it to be for the public interest, or when it considers a change in
6 the recommendations of the planning agency to be necessary, the board may
7 initiate consideration of a **comprehensive plan, or any element or part**
8 **thereof, or any change in or addition to such plan or recommendation.** The
9 board shall first refer the proposed plan, change or addition to the planning
10 agency for a report and recommendation. Before making a report and
11 recommendation, the commission shall hold at least one public hearing on the
12 proposed plan, change or addition. Notice of the time and place and purpose of
13 the hearing shall be given by one publication in a newspaper of general
circulation in the county and in the official gazette, if any, of the county, at least
ten days before the hearing. (*Emphasis added.*)

14 The County points out that Petitioners argue that all of the Council changes, including
15 zoning amendments, should have been returned to the Planning Commission, yet official
16 controls, such as zoning amendments, are not within the purview of this statute. It argues
17 that when the Council wants to change a recommendation from the Planning Commission
18 pertaining to an official control, RCW 36.70.630 is applicable and that requires that the
19 Council have its own additional hearing. Consistent with this, the County's Public
20 Participation Plan states as follows:

21
22 County Council will review the recommendation of the Planning Commission and
23 hold a work session in committee. The Council will approve the
24 recommendation, modify, or deny. If the Planning Commission recommendation
25 is modified, another hearing will be held on that modification and then the Council
26 will act.²²

27 The Board finds that there is no competent evidence that the County chose to subject itself
28 to the public participation requirements of the Planning Enabling Act, or as in *Brinnon Group*
29 *v. Jefferson County*, incorporate the PEA into its GMA public participation program.
30

31
32 ²² Ex. D-015 (Public Participation Plan), pp. 4-3-4-4.

1 Petitioners can point to only one reference to the PEA in the record. In Section 4.1 of the
2 County's public participation program it is noted:

3 The Washington Administrative Code (WAC) provides guidelines and rules for
4 public involvement in comprehensive planning. WAC 365-196-600 "Public
5 Participation" states that "The public participation program should clearly describe
6 the role of the planning commission, ensuring consistency with requirements of
7 chapter 36.70, 35.63, or 35A.63 RCW."

8 This provision does not establish that the County is subject to the PEA; it is merely a
9 reference to a Washington Administrative Code provision that in turn references the PEA.
10 Therefore the Board has no jurisdiction to consider allegations that Whatcom County
11 violated the Planning Enabling Act.

12 13 GMA Public Participation

14 *"Early and Continuous Public Participation"*

15 Hirst argues that the County failed to provide any opportunity for public comment during the
16 period from October 2009 to March 2011 when the Ordinance was being developed and
17 that, when the Council did hold a public hearing, it provided the public with only 48 hours to
18 view the entire proposal, thus depriving the public of adequate time for review.²³ It argues
19 that during the March 14 and 15, 2011 work sessions there was no opportunity for public
20 comment and during those sessions the County made significant changes to the proposal.
21 When the County referred the Comprehensive Plan changes to the Planning Commission
22 for additional review, Hirst argues that the Planning Commission process was flawed, as it
23 was an accelerated review and included a "straw vote" prior to formal approval. Hirst argues
24 that the Planning Commission failed to support its recommendations with findings of fact or
25 reasons, as required by RCW 36.70.400.²⁴
26
27
28
29
30

31 ²³ Hirst Brief at 83.

32 ²⁴ As to compliance with RCW 36.70, the Planning Enabling Act, see above.

1 As Participants²⁵ in the compliance proceedings, Hirst also maintains that the County's
2 process of revising the Planning Commission's proposal without any public participation,
3 between October 2009 and March 2011, violated GMA's requirement for "continuous" public
4 participation.²⁶
5

6 The City likewise alleges that there was little, if any, public participation after October 2009
7 until notice of a substantially new package of amendments was published on March 7,
8 2011. It asserts that the proposal was changed again just prior to a public hearing on March
9 9, and again on March 14 and 15. It asserts that these last minute changes were made
10 without adequate notice or an opportunity to study the changes, and that the public was
11 thus not afforded an opportunity to analyze their effects.
12

13
14 The County contests these assertions, stating that between the 2009 Planning Commission
15 recommendations and the final adoption of Ordinance No. 2011-013 in May of 2011
16 Whatcom County Planning and Development Services (PDS) sent 41 notifications to those
17 on its e-mail notification list updating recipients on upcoming open meetings of the County
18 Council, staff memorandums, and recent changes to drafts.²⁷ During this period it received
19 278 public comments.²⁸ The County relates that between January and July 2010 the
20 County Council's Planning and Development Committee and Special Committee of the
21 Whole met in open sessions to discuss the 2009 Planning Commission recommendations
22 and that it published a revised draft based on Council discussions which was posted
23 September 7, 2010 on the County website with notification of this posting sent to the e-mail
24 notification list.
25
26
27

28
29 ²⁵ Hirst et al. filed briefing both as Participants in the compliance phase of case no. 05-0-0013 and as
30 Petitioners in case no. 11-2-0010c. References to Hirst et al. as Participants make reference to their
31 submittals in case no. 05-2-0013 which was coordinated with the hearing on the new appeals.

32 ²⁶ Participants' Objections at 23.

²⁷ County Response to Objections at 4.

²⁸ Id.

1 The Board does not find that the Participants or Petitioners have met their burden to
2 demonstrate that the County has violated RCW 36.70A.140's requirement to employ a
3 public participation program that provides for "early and continuous public participation in
4 the development and amendment of comprehensive land use plans and development
5 regulations". Findings of Fact 36 – 70 of the Ordinance detail the County's public
6 participation efforts. The most current drafts of all comprehensive plan text and maps,
7 zoning code text and maps were available on the County's website, continually, from the
8 time the first draft was posted in June 2009 until the adoption of the Ordinance in May of
9 2011. In addition, the County provided e-mail notification of new revisions to hundreds of
10 interested parties²⁹ as those changes were posted on the website.
11

12
13 While Governors Point Development Company (hereafter "GPDC") argues that meaningful
14 public participation was precluded when the Council voted on the exclusion of the
15 Chuckanut area from a LAMIRD at a work session and prohibited counsel for GPDC to
16 speak to this issue, it has not established that this foreclosed other opportunities for
17 comment. Instead, in addition to the work sessions, the County Council held four public
18 hearings on the Ordinance. Despite claims that the County provided only 48 hours notice of
19 the proposal, it appears that there were subsequent public hearings as to which there were
20 no allegations that too short notice was provided. Indeed, in the final two months from
21 March 7, 2011, when the County Council draft ordinance was circulated, to May 11, 2011,
22 when the Ordinance was adopted, the record indicates the County invited and considered
23 significant public input. The Board concludes that there was substantial opportunity for
24 public participation during the period while the Ordinance was being considered.
25
26

27 *Involvement of the City of Bellingham*
28

29 Hirst and Participants argue that the County violated its own public participation plan which
30 provides that the County will engage with cities on issues that need to be reconciled. The
31

32 ²⁹ Ex. N-001

1 County argues that it made repeated efforts to engage the City of Bellingham and the City
2 was on the e-mail notification from the beginning of the process until the very end. When
3 the City contacted the County, it responded quickly and thoroughly, the County claims.³⁰
4

5 The Board does not find that the challengers have carried their burden to establish a
6 violation of GMA public process requirements with regard to involving the City of Bellingham
7 in this process.³¹ The County made repeated efforts to engage the City of Bellingham as
8 indicated by the fact that the City was on the County's e-mail notification list and that the
9 County promptly responded to City enquiries.³²
10

11 *Scope of Planning Commission Review*
12

13 GPDC argues that the County violated RCW 36.70A.140 and acted contrary to RCW
14 36.70A.020(11) by failing to allow the Planning Commission to review and comment on
15 Council-implemented revisions to the County's zoning code and attempting to prevent the
16 public from testifying on such revisions at the Planning Commission's April 25, 2011 public
17 hearing.³³ Instead, the Planning Commission review was restricted to Comprehensive Plan
18 amendments. Consequently, GPDC argues, the Planning Commission could not be
19 assured its recommendations would be consistent with the Council's Plan amendments.³⁴
20

21 Hirst too argues the public participation plan requires the Planning Commission to hear
22 amendments to the Whatcom County Code, yet no Planning Commission hearing was held
23 on the revised zoning code provisions.
24
25
26
27

28 ³⁰ County Response to Objections at 11.

29 ³¹ While the Board does not find a violation of GMA's public participation requirements, with regard to the City
30 of Bellingham, elsewhere in this Order the Board finds that the County failed to adequately consult and
31 coordinate with the City, in violation of RCW 36.70A.100 and inconsistent with Comprehensive Plan policies.

32 ³² Ex. N-051 and N-019.

³³ GPDC Brief at 14.

³⁴ Id. at 15.

1 While these parties argue that the Planning Commission should have reviewed all of the
2 County Council's revisions, RCW 36.70.430, upon which Participants rely, and which the
3 Board has determined it lacks authority to review, addresses only comprehensive plan
4 amendments. Thus, Planning Commission review of the Council's modification to zoning
5 regulations was not required by the statute.

7 More on point, it is far from clear that the County's own public participation program requires
8 County Council modifications to be returned to the Planning Commission. Section 4.3.1(5)
9 and 4.4.1(8) of that program each provide:

11 **County Council:** County Council will review the recommendation of the Planning
12 Commission and hold a work session in committee. The Council will approve the
13 recommendation, modify, or deny. If the Planning Commission recommendation is
14 modified, another hearing will be held on that modification and then the Council will
act.

15 These sections do not provide, as Petitioners assert, that the body that conducts "another
16 hearing" is the Planning Commission, rather than the County Council. Therefore,
17 Petitioners have not demonstrated clear error in this regard.

19 *Response to Public Comments*

20 RCW 36.70A.140 provides that a public participation program shall provide for consideration
21 of and response to public comments. GPDC argues that the Council failed to consider or
22 respond to oral or written testimony from GPDC in support of designating the Chuckanut
23 area a LAMIRD. The Board notes that County wide Planning Policy A.4 states:

25 Citizen comments and viewpoints shall be incorporated into the decision-making
26 process in development of draft plans and regulation. Consideration of citizen
27 comments shall be evident in the decision-making process.

28 It is evident from the record that the County considered comments from GPDC's counsel
29 regarding the 1990 built environment for Governors Point as well as the impact the County's
30

1 decision would have on property rights. This is demonstrated by the fact that the Chuckanut
2 area, including Governors Point, was proposed as a Type I LAMIRD in early drafts.³⁵

3
4 There was considerable testimony about the proposal, with GPDC's counsel testifying at
5 many meetings and others objecting, based primarily on traffic and access impacts along
6 the narrow road, but also landslide hazards.

7
8 At the March 1, 2011 Committee of the Whole meeting³⁶, the County Council considered the
9 staff proposal for an overlay zone for Chuckanut versus a Type I LAMIRD. The Council
10 voted to designate the Chuckanut area a LAMIRD. GPDC's representative testified as well
11 as several neighbors – discussion included water lines, traffic hazards, landslides, vested
12 rights. GPDC's representative also testified in favor of the LAMIRD designation at the
13 subsequent public hearing.³⁷ On March 10 the County Executive sent a letter to the
14 Council³⁸ objecting to (a) size of Birch Bay/Lynden LAMIRD, (b) LAMIRD designation for
15 Governors Point, and (c) maximum building sizes in rural commercial/industrial designation.
16 The County Executive stated: "Please be assured I share Council's belief in and support of
17 property rights." As to Governors Point, the Executive stated:
18

19 In 1990 and still today, only a handful of residences exist on this approximately 125
20 acre peninsula. The area remains essentially undeveloped and does not meet the
21 criteria for "built environment."

22
23 GPDC promptly wrote the County Council noting "the extensive documentation submitted to
24 the Council, depicting Governors Point's built environment which includes water lines in
25 place since the 1950's and 60's as well as road, power lines and phone lines."³⁹

26
27
28
29 ³⁵ Ex. M-028 - Whatcom County Council Committee of the Whole (June 22, 2010) "Discussion – the hazards of
30 Chuckanut Drive, the status of a vested plat at Governor's Point."

31 ³⁶ Ex. M-103, p 4-5

32 ³⁷ Ex. M-011

³⁸ Ex. R-009

³⁹ Ex. C-114, 3/11/2011

1 At its meeting on March 14, 2011, the Council voted to remove the Chuckanut area from
2 LAMIRD designation.⁴⁰ The agenda for this meeting was "Discussion of Public Testimony
3 Received ... and Preparation of a Draft Ordinance."

4
5 The Draft Ordinance was introduced April 26, 2011. GPDC promptly objected⁴¹ stating the
6 planning department:

7 ... never changed the Chuckanut area map to show the built environment. Planning
8 staff does not have the discretion to determine that some built environment (in this
9 case, 5000 lineal feet of waterline in place since 1954 served with City of Bellingham
10 water) is simply not worth presenting to the council, but they did it anyway. County-
11 inspected roads construction is also completely overlooked.

12 The Staff LAMIRD Report, updated April 29, 2011,⁴² provided the information requested by
13 GPDC. The LAMIRD Report includes a section on Affected Areas with no LAMIRD
14 Designation – including Chuckanut. The Chuckanut analysis states, in relevant part,

15 On several jointly-owned parcels on the Governor's Point peninsula a pending
16 subdivision application for 141 lots is vested. A water line and a series of roads
17 had been built across the parcels by 1990, but the residential subdivision was not
18 developed, and additional infrastructure on the parcels is limited to a water line,
19 electric line, and telephone line that serve a neighboring residence (a second
20 water line serving a second neighboring residence is no longer in use).

21 Therefore it is clear the updated LAMIRD Report responded to and incorporated GPDC's
22 input about the built environment. As to consideration of GPDC's property rights assertion,
23 the Ordinance makes a number of findings/conclusions demonstrating the Council took
24 claims of property rights into consideration.⁴³

25
26 **Conclusion:** The Board finds and concludes that the County has not adopted the
27 provisions of RCW 36.70, the Planning Enabling Act as part of its public participation
28

29
30 ⁴⁰ Ex. M-010, at 2

31 ⁴¹ Ex. C-013

32 ⁴² Ex. R-001, at 80

⁴³ See e.g., Finding 5, Conclusions 3.h and 7

1 program. Therefore, the Board has no jurisdiction to determine compliance with that statute.
2 The Board further finds and concludes that the County complied with the public participation
3 requirements of the GMA.

4 5 **B. SEPA**

6 **Hirst Issue 8:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance violate case law, the State*
7 *Environmental Policy Act ("SEPA"), particularly RCW 43.21C.031, and implementing SEPA*
8 *policies, including WAC 197-11-055(2), WAC 197-11-060(3)(a), WAC 197-11-600(3)(b)(i),*
9 *and WAC 197-11-784 because the County failed to conduct the new threshold analysis*
10 *required by SEPA?*

11 **Bellingham Issue 7:** *Did the amendments violate the requirements of GMA and the*
12 *procedural and substantive requirements of SEPA, RCW 43.21C.031, WAC 197-11-330, -*
13 *340, -600(3)(b)(i), because the County relied upon a prior May 2009 SEPA Determination of*
14 *Nonsignificance (DNS) for a prior proposal but failed to issue a new DNS to analyze*
15 *probable significant adverse environmental impacts of the current adopted ordinance that*
16 *were significantly different than the impacts of the prior proposal?*

17 **Discussion**

18 Hirst notes that the County prepared a SEPA Determination of Nonsignificance (DNS) in
19 2009 for a proposal developed by the Planning Commission. It argues that the County
20 erred in not preparing a new threshold determination after the County Council decided to
21 make substantive revisions to the Planning Commission's recommendations.⁴⁴

22
23 Hirst argues that the Planning Commission's proposal included designating Type I LAMIRDs
24 only where intensive rural and non-residential development existed on July 1, 1990;
25 establishing 10 acre lot sizes as the minimum in rural areas; establishing spacing criteria
26 between LAMIRDs and between LAMIRDs and UGAs; and consideration of environmental
27 constraints on infill development. In contrast to the Planning Commission recommendations,
28 Hirst argues that the Ordinance substantially increases the amount of development that can
29
30

31
32 ⁴⁴ Hirst Brief at 70.

1 occur in the County by allowing Type I LAMIRDs to be based on 1990 residential
2 development and eliminating the recommendation that LAMIRDs not be located within one
3 mile of a UGA. In contrast to the Planning Commission's recommendation of 1 home per 10
4 acres, the County increased this density to as much as 3 homes per acre in Type I
5 LAMIRDs, thus adding the potential for 770 new lots in the Type I Rural Centers.
6

7 Hirst argues the Council's changes to the Planning Commission's recommendation
8 increased the intensity of development allowed in rural areas by rezoning individual
9 properties to allow more intense development through the density overlay and intensifying
10 the uses allowed in LAMIRD zoning categories as well as allowing larger building sizes in
11 the LAMIRDs.
12

13
14 The City argues as well that the County erred by not updating the SEPA determination to
15 reflect the analysis of capital facilities associated with a greatly expanded proposal.⁴⁵ It
16 argues that the 2011 proposal contained substantial changes not covered by the 2009 DNS,
17 thus requiring a new threshold determination.
18

19 Similarly, as Participants in the remand portion of this case, Hirst argues that the County
20 violated SEPA, RCW 43.21C.031 and implementing SEPA policies by failing to conduct a
21 new threshold determination following the 2009 Determination of Nonsignificance (DNS)
22 despite the County's substantial revisions to the Planning Commission proposal.⁴⁶
23

24 Participants argue that Ordinance 2011-013 provides for substantial development in rural
25 areas by establishing a new Type I Rural Community LAMIRD and providing for infill and
26 intensified development, increasing density through the density overlays, and expanding
27 LAMIRD boundaries to allow additional development on floodplains and to include wetlands
28 and other critical areas, as well as allowing increases in traffic that require environmental
29
30

31 ⁴⁵ City Brief at 54-55.

32 ⁴⁶ Participants' Objections at 7.

1 review.⁴⁷ Participants maintain that Ordinance 2011-013 was made available to the public
2 two years after the DNS was prepared and that this ordinance differed substantially from the
3 proposal evaluated in the DNS.

4
5 The County counters that the DNS was not based on 2009 draft amendments to either the
6 comprehensive plan or the development regulations. In fact, no specific amendments to
7 policies, development regulations or zoning maps were included in the May 1, 2009 SEPA
8 checklist because no draft of the amendments existed at that time.⁴⁸ At the time of the
9 issuance of the DNS in 2009 the Planning Commission was still discussing general policy
10 concepts that would be incorporated into a draft.⁴⁹ Instead, the County argues, it acted
11 consistent with WAC 197-11-055(2) by describing the proposal in the checklist at the
12 earliest point, before any specific draft amendments existed. The County states that the
13 responses in the checklist indicated that the County proposed making amendments to its
14 Comprehensive Plan and development regulations that would result in reduced
15 development and impacts as compared to that which would result if existing development
16 patterns were to continue. Thus, the County maintains that description of the proposal in
17 the checklist in 2009 was as accurate then as it was in describing Ordinance 2011-013. The
18 comparison to the Planning Commission recommendation is the wrong inquiry, the County
19 asserts; the issue is whether the adopted ordinance would result in probable significant
20 adverse environmental impacts, as compared to existing regulations.
21
22
23

24 As a starting point, the Board must determine whether or not the 2009 DNS was prepared
25 for the proposal developed by the Planning Commission. While the County points to the
26 fact that the DNS was issued on May 1, 2009, prior to the formulation of the Planning
27 Commission proposal, it is apparent from the record and the chronology of events that the
28 DNS followed the development of a proposal by the Planning Commission. In this case, the
29

30
31 ⁴⁷ Participants' Objections at 7-8.

32 ⁴⁸ County Response to Objections at 12.

⁴⁹ Id.

1 Board must conclude the DNS was based on policy guidance from the Planning
2 Commission discussion and the County used this information to formulate the
3 comprehensive plan and development regulations. (See emphasis below.) From the record,
4 the Board concludes that the staff and Planning Commission crafted "directions to guide
5 staff's draft amendment" as is noted in the March 26, 2006 Whatcom County Planning and
6 Development Services memo to the County Planning Commission on the topic of "Rural
7 Element Update".⁵⁰

9
10 The stated purpose of the memo was:

11 The purpose of this memorandum is to structure the discussion of major policy
12 issues on the proposed rural element update. Staff seeks public comment and
13 Planning Commission direction on these issues during its April 16 2009 public
14 hearing. Further time for Planning Commission deliberation is scheduled for the
15 April 30, 2009 meeting. *This direction will guide staff's draft amendments to the*
16 *Comprehensive Plan and development regulations*, which will be the subject of a
17 series of public meetings in late May and Planning Commission public hearings
in June and July. (emphasis added)

18 The memo laid out ten policy choices that needed to be made and provided options. For
19 example:

20 **How should the County evaluate potential LAMIRDs adjacent to UGAs?**

21 [There followed some discussion of the issue]

22 Options include:

23 Option A. Do not designate LAMIRDs adjacent to UGAs; designate areas as
24 Rural or consider for inclusion within Urban Growth Area

25 Option B. Consider LAMIRD designations adjacent to UGAs with justification

26 Subsequently, on April 16, 2009, the Planning Commission held a public hearing on the
27 options presented in the memorandum. As noted in the minutes, the purpose of that
28 hearing was:

29
30
31
32 ⁵⁰ Ex. R-062.

1 To consider changes to the Rural Element of the Whatcom County
2 Comprehensive Plan and to Whatcom County's development regulations
3 pertaining to land uses and densities in rural areas of the County.⁵¹

4 County Planning Staff stated that:

5 Davis: The main focus of tonight is to discuss policy issues and the options. At
6 the next meeting we hope you will select options upon which draft amendments
7 will be based.⁵²

8 On April 23, 2009 the Planning Commission issued its "direction", which responded to the
9 ten policy issues presented in the March 26, 2006, Whatcom County Planning and
10 Development Services memo and chose among the options presented in that memo.⁵³ One
11 week later the County issued the DNS.⁵⁴ While the DNS does not specifically reference the
12 Planning Commission "direction", it is not reasonable to assume that the DNS, issued by the
13 Planning Department after seeking and receiving direction from the Planning Commission,
14 was completely divorced from that process. The only reasonable conclusion is that the DNS
15 was based on the "proposal" as shaped by the Planning Commission.
16
17

18 However, our enquiry does not end here. While Petitioners urge that, because there were
19 substantial changes from the Planning Commission's recommendation on which the DNS
20 was based and the Ordinance, as adopted by the County Council, this alone does not
21 mandate the issuance of a new SEPA threshold decision. WAC 197-11-600(3)(b)(i)
22 requires the preparation of a new threshold determination when:
23

24 (i) Substantial changes to a proposal so that the proposal is likely to have
25 significant adverse environmental impacts (or lack of significant adverse
26 impacts, if a DS is being withdrawn); or

27 (ii) New information indicating a proposal's probable significant adverse
28 environmental impacts. (This includes discovery of misrepresentation or lack of
29 material disclosure.) A new threshold determination or SEIS is not required if

30 ⁵¹ Ex. M-047

31 ⁵² Id. at 3.

32 ⁵³ Ex. R-058

⁵⁴ Ex. D-025.

1 probable significant adverse environmental impacts are covered by the range of
2 alternatives and impacts analyzed in the existing environmental documents.

3 Petitioners rely on the first of these two provisions, arguing that the Council made
4 substantial changes to the proposal upon which the 2009 DNS was issued. However, those
5 “substantial changes” must be ones that so alter the proposal “that the proposal is likely to
6 have significant adverse environmental impacts”. Petitioners have not offered any evidence
7 of such significant adverse environmental impacts. Instead, they focus on the differences
8 between the Planning Commission direction and the final adopted Ordinance and ask the
9 Board to presume that these differences result in probable significant adverse environmental
10 impacts. Petitioners list impacts they believe the new ordinance will have but fail to offer any
11 evidence at all of the likelihood or significance of those impacts. Such argument is not
12 evidence and Petitioners have failed to demonstrate that changes to the proposal are “likely
13 to have significant adverse environmental impacts”.

14
15
16 **Conclusion:** Petitioners have failed to carry their burden of proof to demonstrate that the
17 County erred in not reissuing the SEPA threshold determination.⁵⁵
18

19 **C. Comprehensive Plan Issues**

20 **Measures Relating to Rural Development**

21
22 **Hirst Issue 1:** *Did the County’s adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2, and 3, providing*
23 *for rural residential densities of one unit per acre and one unit per two acres, including*
24 *provisions for rural density overlays, fail to comply with RCW 36.070.020 (Goals (1), (2) and*
25 *(8)), 36.70A.030(15), (16), and (19), 36.70A.070(5), RCW 36.70A.110(1), RCW 36.70A.130*
26 *and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) because these densities fail to protect and preserve rural*
27 *lands and rural character and allow urban growth in the rural area?*⁵⁶

28 **Hirst Issue 3:** *Did the County’s adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2, and 3, fail to*
29 *comply with case law and RCW 36.70A.110(1), providing that urban growth shall not occur*

30
31 ⁵⁵ Board member Nina Carter dissents as to this ruling.

32 ⁵⁶ By letter of December 5, 2011, counsel for Petitioners Hirst et al. indicated that “wherever our brief refers to one-and two-acre zoning, the reference should only be to two-acre zoning.”

1 outside urban areas; RCW.70A.070(5), RCW 36.70A.030(15), (16) and (19), RCW
2 36.70A.020 (Goals (1), and (2)); RCW 36.70.130(a), requiring development regulations to
3 be consistent with and implement the Comprehensive Plan, and RCW 36.70A.070
4 (preamble) requiring internal consistency, because the enactments allow the application of
5 commercial, manufacturing, industrial and tourism zoning categories that are not limited as
6 required to protect rural character or the character of the existing area, yet can be applied
7 anywhere in the Rural area, both inside and outside of LAMIRDs?

7 **Hirst Issue 5:** Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2 and 3, fail to
8 comply with RCW 36.70A.060 and RCW 36.70A.070(5), requiring protection against
9 conflicts with the use of designated resource lands, RCW 36.70A.020 (Goals (2), (8) and
10 (10)), RCW 36.70A.130(1), requiring that development regulations be consistent with and
11 implement the Comprehensive Plan, and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), requiring internal
12 consistency, because resource lands are not protected from conflicts with residential
13 development and intensive commercial and industrial uses?

13 **Hirst Issue 6:** Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2 and 3, fail to
14 comply with RCW 36.70A.070(1), relating to drainage, flooding, and storm water run-off,
15 RCW 36.70A.070(5), requiring the protection of critical areas and surface and groundwater
16 resources, RCW 36.70A.060(3), requiring consistency review of critical area designations
17 and development regulations, RCW 36.70A.480(1), RCW 36.70A.020 (Goals (8), (9), (10)
18 and (14)), RCW 36.70A.130(1), requiring that development regulations be consistent with
19 and implement the Comprehensive Plan, and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), requiring
20 internal consistency, because the enactments fail to protect critical areas, wildlife habitat,
21 surface and groundwater quality and shorelines from increased development in Rural
22 areas?

21 **Futurewise Issue 1:** Does the comprehensive plan as amended by Ordinance No. 2011-
22 013 Sections 1 and 3, Exhibit A: Comprehensive Plan Amendments, and Exhibit C: Official
23 Zoning Map and Comprehensive Plan Map Amendments violate RCW 36.70A.020(1), (2),
24 (8), (9), and (10); RCW 36.70A.030(15); RCW 36.70A.060; RCW 36.70A.070; RCW
25 36.70A.070(1); RCW 36.70A.070(5); RCW 36.70A.110; RCW 36.70A.130(1) and (4); RCW
26 36.70A.360; and RCW 36.70A.362? These violations include the following:

- 26 a. Do the policies, narrative, and descriptors fail to include measures that apply to rural
27 development and protect the rural character of the area as established by the county
28 as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) including the failure to revise the description
29 of Rural Character and Lifestyle narrative and Policies 2DD-2 and 2GG-8?

30 Discussion

31 "Aspirational language"
32

1 Petitioners argue that, despite GMA's requirement to "protect the rural character of the
2 area"⁵⁷ by containing or otherwise controlling rural development, the County's
3 Comprehensive Plan fails to do so because its terms are "aspirational", stating only what
4 "should" be done, and therefore the Plan fails to ensure that future rezones in rural areas
5 will be "contained and controlled".
6

7 In response, the County argues that a Comprehensive Plan is defined by the GMA as a
8 "generalized coordinated land use policy statement of the governing body"⁵⁸ though the
9 term "policy" is not defined in the GMA. It points out that when a statute does not define a
10 material term, the word should be given its ordinary meaning⁵⁹ and that Black's Law
11 Dictionary 1041 (5th ed. 1981) defines "policy" as "the general principles by which a
12 government is guided in its management of public affairs, or the legislature in its measures."
13 In defense of terms in the Comprehensive Plan such as "should" it argues that Plans serve
14 as guides or blueprints to be used in making land use decisions⁶⁰. It argues the
15 Comprehensive Plan must be read as a whole, with each provision read in relation to the
16 other provisions.
17
18

19 The Board notes that both Petitioner Futurewise and Petitioners Hirst rely heavily on the
20 Supreme Court's recent *Kittitas County* decision⁶¹ in support of their contention that the
21 word "should" in isolated policies essentially amounts to *per se* non-compliance. The
22 Supreme Court of Washington in *Kittitas* acknowledged "[t]he GMA requires deference to
23 local government determinations regarding what measures will best protect rural character
24 but it is clear that plans must actually include such measures."⁶² In that case the Court
25
26
27

28 ⁵⁷ RCW 36.70A.070(5(c))

29 ⁵⁸ RCW 36.70A.030 (4)

30 ⁵⁹ *State ex rel. Graham v. Northshore Sch. Dist.* 417, 99 Wn.2d 232, 244, 662 P.2d 38 (1983).

31 ⁶⁰ *Citizens for Mount Vernon v. City of Mount Vernon*, 133 Wn.2d 861, 873, 947 P.2d 1208 (1997).

32 ⁶¹ *Kittitas County v. Eastern Washington Growth Management Hearings Bd*, 172 Wn.2d 144, 256 P.3d 1193 (2011).

⁶² 172 Wn.2d at 164

1 looked at the language of Kittitas County's plan to protect rural areas and concluded it
2 "almost exclusively consists of aspirational principles, not imperatives."⁶³

3
4 However, the *Kittitas County* case does not result in a mandate that every isolated
5 Comprehensive Plan policy must be devoid of conditional language and contain only
6 directional provisions but, instead, the Comprehensive Plan must be considered in its
7 entirety to determine if there is compliance with the GMA.
8

9 This Board previously found the use of the word "should" is proper in a Comprehensive
10 Plan, as it is a blueprint or a guide - it is not a regulation.⁶⁴ Reconciling the *Kittitas* case with
11 the definition of the word "policy" and the previously well accepted principle that the word
12 "should" is appropriate in planning documents, the Board concludes that the word "should"
13 is appropriate *so long as* the Comprehensive Plan provides a framework that ensures
14 compliance with the GMA and provides measures by which a jurisdiction will be held
15 accountable. As discussed below in the context of Whatcom's challenged Plan, the word
16 "should" may not be appropriate if its use misstates or alters a statutory mandate.
17
18

19 "Protective measures"

20
21 RCW 36.70A.070(5) sets forth the requirements for the Rural Element of a county's
22 comprehensive plan. RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) provides:

23 Measures governing rural development. The rural element shall include measures
24 that apply to rural development and protect the rural character of the area, as
25 established by the county, by:

- 26 (i) Containing and otherwise controlling rural development;
- 27 (ii) Assuring visual compatibility of rural development with the surrounding area;
- 28 (iii) Reducing the inappropriate conversion of undeveloped land into sprawling,
29 low-density development in the rural area;
- 30 (iv) Protecting critical areas, as provided in RCW 36.70A.060, and surface water
and groundwater resources; and

31 ⁶³ *Id.*

32 ⁶⁴ *Dry Creek Coalition v. Clallam County*, WWGMHB No. 08-2-0033 (FDO, 6/12/09, pp. 14-15)

1 (v) Protecting against conflicts with the use of agricultural, forest and mineral
2 resource lands designated under RCW 36.70A.170.

3 The Growth Management Act thus expressly requires that the Rural Element of a county
4 comprehensive plan contain measures applying to rural development which protect the
5 county-established rural character.
6

7 The Supreme Court explained the significance of this requirement when it upheld the
8 Eastern Board's finding of non-compliance in *Kittitas County*.⁶⁵ In that case, Kittitas County
9 had argued that its development regulations, including limitations on the amount of rural
10 land to be zoned at the highest densities,⁶⁶ and its rezone criteria, satisfied the GMA
11 "measures." The Court disagreed, saying: "the presence of protective measures in the
12 zoning regulations is irrelevant because the statutory language of the GMA is clear that
13 protective measures *shall* be included in the Plan."⁶⁷ The Court commented:
14

15 Additionally, the Petitioners' reference to the County's rezoning criteria as a
16 protective measure, in place of specific protections in the Plan, is somewhat
17 disingenuous. While there are other criteria with varying levels of specificity, the
18 first criterion for a rezone is compatibility with the Plan. KCC 17.98.020(7)(a).
19 Without protections for rural areas in the Plan, this is a meaningless criterion.⁶⁸

20 According to the Court, reading the GMA to not require that the Plan itself contain the
21 protective measures for rural areas risks the evasion of GMA requirements through site-
22 specific rezones, which typically cannot be challenged for GMA compliance but only for
23 consistency with the existing Plan. "A comprehensive plan that is silent on ... protective
24 measures for rural areas ... effectively allows rezones that circumvent the GMA."⁶⁹
25
26
27

28
29 ⁶⁵ 172 Wash.2d 144

30 ⁶⁶ The Board notes the "highest density" designations in rural Kittitas were three-and-five-acre densities and
under the criteria, could have been applied to 66% of the rural area. 172Wn. 2d at 164, fn 5.

31 ⁶⁷ 172 Wn.2d at 164, emphasis in original.

32 ⁶⁸ *Id.* fn. 5

⁶⁹ 172 Wn.2d at 169

1 In the case before us, the Board acknowledges Whatcom County's Ordinance 2011-13 was
2 enacted prior to this clarifying ruling by the Supreme Court. Nevertheless, the Board must
3 apply the clear language of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) and its requirement that the Rural
4 Element shall include protective measures, as addressed below.
5

6 Futurewise argues that the County's revised rural element fails to ensure protection of rural
7 areas as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c). For example, it notes that Policy 2GG-8 that
8 provides "[d]evelopment within Rural designations should be consistent with rural character
9 as described in this chapter" uses "should" instead of more directive language. In addition,
10 Futurewise maintains this policy itself does not include "measures that apply to rural
11 development and protect the rural character of the area" as required by RCW
12 36.70A.070(5)(c). Futurewise similarly argues that Policy 2DD-2 directs the County to
13 "protect the character of the rural area" but does not contain any "measures that apply to
14 rural development and protect the rural character of the area" as required by RCW
15 36.70A.070(5)(c). Futurewise contends that all five categories of required measures – (i)
16 containing development, (ii) visual compatibility, (iii) preventing sprawl, (iv) critical areas
17 protection, and (v) protection for natural resource uses – are lacking.
18
19

20
21 The County responds that the GMA does not include a definition of what was envisioned as
22 "measures" to guide the County in addressing each of the five listed subsections of the
23 RCW. The County points out that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) allows the County to define rural
24 character and establish the measures that apply to rural development and that protect rural
25 character. The County urges that its Comprehensive Plan should be read as a whole, not
26 the rural element in isolation, to identify the required measures.
27

28 The Board will now review each statutory sub-category to determine if the County's
29 Comprehensive Plan Rural Element contains "measures" as required in RCW
30 36.70A.070(5)(c).
31
32

1 (i) Containing or otherwise controlling rural development

2 Futurewise argues that the LAMIRD policies, such as Policy 2GG-2 are inadequate to
3 contain development because phrases such as “more intensive development should be
4 contained . . .” fail to contain or control rural development. Hirst notes that the
5 Comprehensive Plan’s definition of rural character includes “dispersed commercial and
6 industrial activities” and “smaller lot residential, light industrial, [and] business uses, yet the
7 plan does not have provisions to “contain or otherwise control” these dispersed activities.”⁷⁰
8 Additionally, basing rural character on “the general vicinity” creates problems, Hirst
9 maintains, because the term is undefined, is not “otherwise controlled or contained” and
10 provides no basis to “assure visual compatibility of rural development with the surrounding
11 area” as required by both RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(i) and (ii). Hirst takes special exception to
12 Comprehensive Plan Policy 2GG-2 which provides that “[m]ore intensive development
13 should be contained” within LAMIRDs “unless justified by the existing rural character of the
14 area” which Hirst maintains will not ensure the containment of development; Hirst states the
15 County has not specified how it will determine “unless justified”.
16
17

18
19 The Board notes again the Supreme Court’s *Kittitas* discussion of the risk of subverting
20 GMA requirements if rezone applications are required to be consistent with the
21 Comprehensive Plan, but the Plan itself lacks mandatory provisions to contain rural
22 development.⁷¹ Ordinance 2011-013 adopts development regulations requiring consistency
23 with the Comprehensive Plan for the various zoning districts;⁷² but the Plan itself must
24
25

26 ⁷⁰ Hirst Brief at 21.

27 ⁷¹ 172 Wn.2d at 164, 169

28 ⁷² WCC 20.59.010 - Rural General Commercial District
29 WCC 20.60.010, .651 - Neighborhood Commercial Center District
30 WCC 20.61.701 - Small Town Commercial District
31 WCC 20.63.010, .651 – Tourist Commercial District
32 WCC 20.64.010, .651 - Resort Commercial District
 WCC 20.67.010 – General Manufacturing District
 WCC 20.69.010, .651 – Rural Industrial-Manufacturing District
 WCC 20.72.010 – Point Roberts Special District

1 clearly spell out the measures to “contain and control” development in these rural
2 designations to meet the RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) standard.

3
4 The County states its measures to protect “Rural Character and Lifestyle” are in the Land
5 Use chapter of the Comprehensive Plan.⁷³ This section contains references to historic rural
6 communities, pastures, home occupations, disbursed commercial activities. It states rural
7 character is “differentiated from the urban areas by **less** intensive uses...and **greater**
8 predominance of vegetation, wildlife...”. It recognizes rural areas as having “a **unique**
9 character in terms of established development patterns”. And, it further states that “The
10 **majority** of the rural area is characterized by the types of visual environment and land uses
11 traditionally considered rural, while a portion of it has been developed with **more intensive**
12 uses...” County Policy 2GG-8 states development within rural designations should be
13 consistent with rural character as described in that chapter.
14

15
16 The Board does not find this argument compelling because several adjectives describing
17 “rural character and lifestyle” not are specific enough to determine what is allowed as rural
18 or urban. For example, see the words emphasized above. What is “less” intensive between
19 rural and urban? What is “greater” predominance? Does that mean 10% vegetative cover
20 or 20% wildlife populations? What is a “unique” character of a development pattern? How
21 would a property owner wishing to develop or preserve their land -- or County permit staff --
22 know how to apply these standards? Lacking specific measures to define how the policies
23 will be implemented (as *Kittitas* requires), the County leaves each application for land
24 development open for interpretation.
25
26
27
28
29

30 Several of these district regulations have provisions saying the design of the proposed use in the zoning
31 district “shall be consistent with the Comprehensive Plan rural land use chapter,” highlighting the necessity for
32 measures in the Rural Element adopting clear design criteria.

⁷³ County Exhibit A, Comprehensive Plan, track changes version at 6

1 The Board concurs with Futurewise that language such as Policy 2GG-2 – “more intensive
2 development should be contained” – does not provide a measure to contain and control
3 rural development as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(i). Policy 2GG-2 states: “...More
4 intensive development should be contained within [LAMIRDs] unless justified by the existing
5 rural character of the area.” Over time, the exception for “existing rural character” may
6 swallow the rule. There are no measures in the Rural Element to contain higher-density
7 residential zoning – R2A or RRDO – or the various commercial-industrial designations
8 allowed in the rural area.
9

10
11 The Board notes Ordinance 2011-013 adopted development regulations for the Rural
12 Residential Density Overlay, which allows limited infill in areas already developed at
13 intensities greater than 1 du/acre, that are measured in relation to lots existing on or before
14 the effective date of the ordinance.⁷⁴ The regulations also require the overlay to be
15 mapped.⁷⁵ The Board did not find in the record a map showing where the overlay will be
16 applied; it only found a planning staff memorandum describing lots in the Lake Whatcom
17 Watershed that may be developed as a result of the overlay.⁷⁶ Thus, a “measure” in the
18 Rural Element to contain rural development might specify the RRDO is restricted to areas
19 mapped and measured in relation to lots existing on the date of the Ordinance. This would
20 ensure any future extension of the RRDO would entail a Comprehensive Plan revision
21 process. Similarly, a measure to contain R2A development might specify the designation is
22 restricted to areas mapped in Ordinance 2011-013.⁷⁷
23
24

25 As to the various commercial-industrial districts, the Board finds clear “contain and control”
26 measures for some of these districts in the County’s Land Use section. For example,
27
28

29 ⁷⁴ WCC 20.32.252.1.b and 2.b; WCC 20.36.252.

30 ⁷⁵ WCC 20.32.252; WCC 20.36.252

31 ⁷⁶ Ex. R-007, Planning Staff Memorandum to County Council, April 5, 2011

32 ⁷⁷ This limitation was approved by the Board in its Order Following Remand from the Supreme Court (Rural
Densities), Case No. 05-2-0013 (Aug. 31, 2011)

1 Policies 2A-8 and 2A-9 specify location of certain commercial, tourist/resort, and industrial
2 uses “within urban growth areas or limited areas of more intensive rural development.”⁷⁸

3 These policies could be readily imported or cross-referenced in the Rural Element.
4

5 However, Policies 2A-8 and 2A-9 do not include the Neighborhood Commercial Center
6 (NC)⁷⁹, General Manufacturing (GM)⁸⁰, or Rural Industrial Manufacturing (RIM)⁸¹ districts.
7 The NC, GM and RIM districts, as described in the development regulations, are not limited
8 as to location or size in the rural area; thus, measures to “control and contain” this kind of
9 development are lacking. The County must adopt measures to comply with the statute.
10

11 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners have met their burden of proving the
12 County’s failure to provide the necessary measures to contain or otherwise control rural
13 development as required by RCW 36.70a.070(5)(c)(1).
14

15 *(ii) Assuring visual compatibility of rural development with the surrounding rural area*
16

17 Petitioners Futurewise⁸² and Hirst⁸³ assert the County has failed to include in its Rural
18 Element the measures needed to assure visual compatibility of new rural development with
19 surrounding areas.
20

21 Petitioner Futurewise argues that the Rural Element does not include “measures that apply
22 to rural development” “[a]ssuring visual compatibility of rural development with the
23 surrounding rural area” as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(ii).⁸⁴ Hirst claims there is
24
25

26 ⁷⁸ Policy 2A-8 - Include business/industry parks, tourist/resort areas and allowance for existing crossroads
27 commercial areas within urban growth areas or limited areas of more intensive rural development.
28 Policy 2A-9 – Retain existing rural and heavy industrial areas in the northwestern region of the county within
29 urban growth areas or limited areas of more intensive rural development.

30 ⁷⁹ WCC Chapter 20.60

31 ⁸⁰ WCC Chapter 20.67

32 ⁸¹ WCC Chapter 20.69

⁸² Futurewise Legal Issue 1a

⁸³ Hirst Legal Issue 2

⁸⁴ Futurewise Brief at 6.

1 only one reference in the CP that touches on this requirement apparently in reference to
2 Policy 2DD-2.

3
4 In turning to the measures to assure visual compatibility, the County points to language in
5 its Comprehensive Plan Land Use text – Rural Lands section⁸⁵ - and in its Design Chapter
6 describing rural character. In this chapter the County has identified its rural character.⁸⁶

7 'Rural,' a middle ground between urban/suburban settings and true wilderness,
8 consists of large spaces, low-intensity uses, and environmentally fragile areas.
9 Rural evokes images of fields and crops, farm buildings, rolling hills, great
10 sweeping valleys, wooded ridges, wide inspiring views, peace and quiet, and a
11 sense of small town community. Often associated with these images is the
12 fragrance of fresh cut hay, spread fertilizers, and plowed earth. These are all
13 characteristics not normally associated with more urbanized communities. The
14 rural environment can provide both pleasure and rewards to its residents and
15 visitors alike. Land use and development decisions can either degrade or
16 enhance this rural environment and the lifestyle it affords.

17 The County cites three goals adopted in the Design Chapter to implement actions in the
18 rural area:

19 Goal 10C: Retain and enhance the components that make up Whatcom County's
20 rural integrity – the basis of its identity – its "sense of place."

21 Goal 10D: Retain the natural landscape diversity and open space experience.

22 Goal 10F: Save, protect, and enhance our county's rural setting from conversion
23 to urban/suburban development.

24 Ordinance No. 2011-013 adopted an additional Design Chapter goal for Type I LAMIRDs,
25 stating:

26 Goal 10B: As Rural Communities evolve, utilize design tools and decisions which
27 are sensitive to and compatible with the positive character of the surrounding
28 natural setting.

29 The County states: "These specific goals are directives for the creation of development
30 regulations and the making of land use decisions in the rural areas."⁸⁷

31 ⁸⁵ Ex. D-003 (Ordinance, p. 5-6)

32 ⁸⁶ Comprehensive Plan, Appendix 13

1 However, in reviewing the Rural Element amendments enacted with Ordinance 2011-013,
2 the Board is struck by the absence of measures to ensure continued predominance of the
3 natural landscape over the built environment or visual compatibility with those “images of
4 fields and crops, farm buildings, rolling hills ... and sense of small town community” that
5 define Whatcom’s rural integrity. Given the clear description of rural character already
6 adopted by the County, meeting the statutory requirement to include in its Rural Element the
7 measures needed to assure visual compatibility and protect that character should be
8 relatively straightforward.⁸⁸
9

10
11 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners have met their burden of proving the
12 County’s failure to provide the necessary measures to assure visual compatibility of rural
13 development with the surrounding rural area as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(ii).
14

15
16 *(iii) Reducing the inappropriate conversion of undeveloped land into sprawling, low-*
17 *density development in the rural area*

18 **Discussion**

19 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iii) requires the rural element to include measures for reducing the
20 inappropriate conversion of undeveloped land into sprawling low-density development in the
21 rural areas. The County claims Policy 2DD-8 addresses this requirement. Policy 2DD-8
22 states:
23

24 Allow more intensive uses in limited areas of more intensive rural development
25 designated consistent with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), which provide public and
26 commercial services and employment opportunities, while preventing them from
27 spreading in patterns of sprawl development and having an adverse impact on
28 surrounding rural areas and nearby resource lands, and protecting rural
29 character.

30
31 ⁸⁷ County Brief, at 37

32 ⁸⁸ For example, one of the measures might incorporate or cross-reference the Design Chapter policies in Policy 2DD-2.

1 Thus the County states its LAMIRD measures under this policy include

- 2 • preventing patterns of sprawl development,
- 3 • preventing adverse impact on surrounding rural areas,
- 4 • preventing adverse impact on nearby resource lands and
- 5 • protecting rural character.

6 The County argues these standards all provide specific direction from which development
7 regulations can be drafted or reviewed and through which land use decisions can be made.
8 Petitioner Futurewise recognizes that Policy 2DD-8 and Policies 2DD-3 and 2DD-10 all
9 address this “conversion” requirement. However, Futurewise argues that Policy 2DD-8 does
10 not include “measures” and that the voluntary incentives of Policy 2DD-3 and 2DD-10 will
11 not accomplish the RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iii) requirement. The County responds that these
12 statements are insufficient to result in a finding of non-compliance given the deference to
13 which a county’s action is entitled. The County argues that Futurewise’s position is further
14 eroded by consideration of the following CP policies:

16 Policy 2DD-1 Concentrate the majority of growth in urban areas and
17 recognize rural lands as an important transition area between urban areas
18 and resource areas.

19 Policy 2DD-6 ... on parcels 20 acres and greater require non-agriculturally
20 related development to be clustered ...

21 The Board notes Policy 2DD-1 - “Concentrate the **majority** of growth in urban areas” - has
22 not in fact constrained the County from adopting land use designations that provide capacity
23 for **all** its projected population growth to occur in rural lands.⁸⁹ Further, Policy 2DD-8 only
24 addresses the LAMIRD designations, and the Board has already identified aspects of the
25 County’s rural land use designations other than LAMIRDs that lack the “contain and control”
26 provisions necessary to “reduce the inappropriate conversion of undeveloped land into
27 sprawling low-density development.” The Board assumes that when the County adopts
28 appropriate measures in the compliance phase of this appeal those measures adopted to
29
30

31
32 ⁸⁹ See discussion below at Section F – Population Allocation to LAMIRDs and Rural Areas

1 satisfy RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(i) and (ii) will at the same time serve to reduce sprawl
2 development as required by (c)(iii).

3
4 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners have met their burden of proving the
5 County's failure to provide the necessary measures to reduce the inappropriate conversion
6 of undeveloped land into sprawling, low-density development in the rural area, as set forth
7 in RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iii).

8
9 (iv) Protecting critical areas, as provided in RCW 36.70A.060, and surface water and
10 groundwater resources

11 Petitioner Futurewise, Hirst and Bellingham argue that the County failed to adopt the
12 required measures to protect critical areas and water resources. The Board notes, at the
13 outset, that the County's comprehensive plan contains an Environment chapter and the
14 County has adopted critical areas regulations (WCC Chapter 16.16) as required by RCW
15 36.70A.040 and .172. Those policies and regulations are not challenged in the present case
16 and may not be collaterally attacked. The question here is whether the County's newly-
17 amended Rural Element complies with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv) in containing "measures
18 that apply to rural development" and protect rural character by "protecting critical areas ...
19 and surface water and ground water resources."

20
21
22
23 Petitioners raise two challenges: R2A designation in the Chuckanut Wildlife Corridor and
24 RR5/RRDO designation in the Lake Whatcom watershed.⁹⁰

25
26 Hirst asserts protective measures are required to preserve wildlife habitat in the Chuckanut
27 Wildlife Corridor.⁹¹ As designated in the County's Critical Areas Ordinance:

28 The Chuckanut Corridor ... is necessary to officially recognize the last remaining
29 wildlife corridor area in the Puget Trough where natural land cover extends from
30

31 ⁹⁰ Protection of Lake Whatcom water quality is addressed further in Section L below.

32 ⁹¹ Hirst Prehearing Brief at 64-65

1 marine waters to the National Forest Boundary east of Chuckanut Mountain
2 which has been identified as such through eco-regional assessment prepared by
3 the Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife.

4 Hirst points out the Ordinance provides R2A zoning for an area of approximately 118 acres
5 in the Chuckanut Corridor, from Lake Samish to the Skagit County line. Hirst states the
6 conservation plan for the Cascades-to-Chuckanut (C2C) Corridor indicates "human actions
7 that reduce, fragment, or degrade natural habitats are ultimately the leading causes of
8 species endangerment."⁹² Hirst argues the County ignored evidence that residential and
9 infrastructure development are a significant cause of fragmentation and habitat degradation
10 and that the higher rural density in this area would reduce wildlife habitat.
11

12 With regard to wildlife habitat, Futurewise cites a 2009 Washington State Department of
13 Fish and Wildlife report showing that maintaining the state's native wildlife species requires
14 densities no greater than one dwelling unit per 20 acres, augmented by wildlife conservation
15 planning measures.⁹³ The report estimates at densities of one dwelling unit per 2.5 acres
16 over 70% of the native species will be lost. Even with conservation planning implemented,
17 just over half of the state's wildlife species will survive at densities of 1du/2.5 acre,
18 according to WDFW.
19

20
21 Hirst argues that the County ignored the natural environment including wildlife habitat, water
22 quality, and shorelines and the record does not reflect any attempt by the County to protect
23 rural character by protecting critical areas and groundwater resources as required by RCW
24 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iii).⁹⁴ Instead, Hirst maintains, the Ordinance increases development in
25 shorelines of statewide significance, including one and 2 acre lots on the shore of Lake
26
27

28
29 ⁹² Id. citing Conservation Biology Institute, Cascades-to-Chuckanut Conservation Plan (Jan. 2004), at 8;
30 Conservation Analysis of the C2C: Ecological Changes – Effects of Human Development, at 13-15.

31 ⁹³ Ex. 72B-28. WDFW, *Landscape Planning for Washington's Wildlife: Managing for Wildlife in Developing*
32 *Areas* (Olympia, WA, Dec. 2009) at 1-1.

⁹⁴ Hirst Brief at 61. Hirst cites RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iii). The Board will presume this is a typographical error
as from the context it is clear that Hirst was referring to RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv).

1 Whatcom. Hirst also argues that the pattern of land use development established by the
2 ordinance allows up to 90% impervious surfaces in the LAMIRD's and establishes patterns
3 of development incompatible with the use of the land by wildlife or fish. This is contrary to
4 policy 2DD – 4, which requires the protection of essential habitat.

5
6 Futurewise submitted aerial photographs of several 1- to 2-acre rural lots in Whatcom
7 County to demonstrate that on smaller rural lots the percentage of impervious surface for
8 buildings and driveways exceeds the 10% that is the standard limit for protection of
9 wetlands and fish habitats.⁹⁵ Futurewise argues that measures in the Rural Element to
10 protect critical areas and water quality must include numerical limitations on impervious
11 surfaces and numerical requirements for retention of forested/vegetative cover.

12
13 Bellingham and Hirst contend Ordinance 2011-013 fails to comply with RCW
14 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv) because the Ordinance does not contain measures that apply to rural
15 development in the Lake Whatcom watershed and protect surface and groundwater
16 resources. The City points out that the County Executive committed to the State Department
17 of Ecology that the County would enact stringent new controls on watershed development
18 aimed at zero-discharge of phosphorus-laden runoff.⁹⁶ Those controls have not been
19 enacted. The development in the watershed made possible by Ordinance 2011-013 and by
20 the County's lifting of its moratorium is not subject to any of the indicated controls.
21
22

23
24 The County asserts its Plan contains the necessary measures in Policy 2DD-2 and 2DD-4:

25 Policy 2DD-2: Protect the character of the rural area in terms of natural
26 landscape as well as rural lifestyles and economy, per the GMA definition of rural
27 character (RCW 36.70A.030(15)). Protect and value clean water and air, the
28

29
30 ⁹⁵ FW Brief at 42-43. Ex. C-615A, Aerial photos from Emerald Lake and Guide-Meridian Wiser Lake areas.

31 ⁹⁶ Ex. C-049B, Letter from County Executive Pete Kremen to Ecology (March 10, 2011) promising "accelerated
32 program" to achieve "phosphorus protections for Lake Whatcom in County development regulations" including
"recommendations for code improvements supported by Ecology"; Ex. C-049A, Letter from Ecology
announcing decision on Bellingham's petition to close the watershed to withdrawals (March 11, 2011).

1 natural environment, forested lands, agriculture, parks, trails, and open space
2 that provide for a high-quality rural lifestyle.

3 Policy 2DD-4: Conserve open space, park land, and trails for recreational use, as
4 well as to protect essential habitat such as riparian areas and wetlands.

5 The County characterizes evidence presented by the Petitioners as “perceived problems
6 with small lot sizes, from surface water runoff to contaminated wells to failing septics,” and
7 states these issues are speculative and ignore the County’s development regulations.⁹⁷

8 The County asserts it need not respond to academic studies which may not be germane to
9 local circumstances.

10
11 The Board in this case finds it need not consider the non-local studies⁹⁸ but cannot ignore
12 the current WDFW report, Ecology bulletins, WRIA 1 Assessment, Cascades-to-Chuckanut
13 Conservation Plan, and other authoritative reports in the record. The Board finds that
14 Petitioners provided ample evidence about risks to water supply, water quality, and water
15 resources for fish from rural development in Whatcom County. For example:
16

- 17 • Testimony from Ecology’s Steve Hood that RR5 zoning allowance of 20%
18 impervious surface and RRDO allowance of smaller lot sizes “cannot be
19 effectively mitigated under current regulations.”⁹⁹
- 20 • Lummi Nation program noting salt water intrusion that has required closure
21 of wells on the Lummi Peninsula where allowed densities were formerly
22 1du/acre.¹⁰⁰
- 23 • Evidence of surface and ground water contamination from septic systems.¹⁰¹
- 24 • Closure to surface and groundwater appropriation in the Nooksack River
25 Basin, affecting North Bellingham and Fort Bellingham/Marietta areas
26 proposed for LAMIRD and RRDO designation.¹⁰²

27 ⁹⁷ County Response Brief, at 73-74.

28 ⁹⁸ The *Kittitas* Court noted: “[Petitioners] presented sparse local data to the Board and instead focused mostly
29 on studies of land use in other counties and states, academic articles, and density decisions in other
30 jurisdictions. ... [The County] responded with little relevant local information. ... As a result, it is unclear how
31 three-acre rural density designations are appropriate in the County’s rural area, where *there is substantial*
32 *evidence that they are harmful in other communities.*” 172 Wn.2d at 160-161 (emphasis added).

⁹⁹ Ex. C-001

¹⁰⁰ Ex. 72B-28, *Lummi Nation Nonpoint-Source Management Program* (2002) at 7.

¹⁰¹ Ex. 72B-28, *Whatcom County Comprehensive Water Resources Plan* (1999), at 115-16 and John Stark,
Septic system inspections turn up problems in Whatcom County, Bellingham Herald (Nov. 8, 2010).

1 The County's unsupported assertion that its regulations are adequate to provide the needed
2 protection rings hollow. The County provides no information about the DRs that allegedly
3 address these issues, but the current report on Lake Whatcom water quality demonstrates
4 that the existing regulations have not protected Lake Whatcom and that the problems are
5 actual and proven, not speculative.¹⁰³ And the County's response is silent regarding how its
6 regulations protect the Chuckanut Wildlife Corridor.
7

8
9 In this case, the measures necessary to protect surface and groundwater resources in the
10 Lake Whatcom area are clearly identified in the record. Incorporating them into the Rural
11 Element, as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv) as construed by the *Kittitas* Court,
12 should be a straightforward task. For example, the Board notes the County Council
13 considered an amendment to the Ordinance making application of the RRDO in the Lake
14 Whatcom area contingent on adoption of "more protective development standards."¹⁰⁴ In
15 addition, Ecology's Steve Hood testified: "The easiest way to meet the phosphorus targets is
16 to have no more than 10% of a site as impervious surface and to disperse it into a forested
17 area that covers 65% of the site." Zero-discharge development standards, 10% impervious
18 surface limits, and perhaps restrictions that limit new wells¹⁰⁵ must be considered. Measures
19 to protect the habitat values of the Chuckanut corridor must address habitat fragmentation
20 and degradation. Incorporating these and other measures into the Rural Element, as
21 required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv) as construed by the *Kittitas* Court, should be a
22 straightforward task.
23
24
25

26
27 ¹⁰² Ex. C-053, WRIA I Planning Unit, *WRIA I Watershed Management Plan Phase 1 Section 2 Assessments,*
28 *Problem Identification, and Findings* (March 25, 2005) at 58.

29 ¹⁰³ Ex. C-079, at 18

30 ¹⁰⁴ Index M-002, at 9-10: motion to amend to add "The changes to the Whatcom County official zoning code
31 that would allow any subdivision of land of less than five acres in the Lake Whatcom watershed will not
32 become effective until June 1, 2012 or until the Council adopts more protective development standards as
discussed with the Department of Ecology by the County Executive, whichever is first." The motion failed.

¹⁰⁵ See *Kittitas* Court discussion of county responsibility to ensure subdivision regulations protect water
resources, 172 Wn.2d at 178-179.

1 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners have met their burden of proving the
2 County's failure to provide the necessary measures to protect the Chuckanut Wildlife
3 Corridor and Lake Whatcom's water resources as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv).
4

5
6 (v) Protecting against conflicts with the use of agricultural, forest, and mineral resource
7 lands designated under RCW 36.70A.170

8 Petitioners Futurewise¹⁰⁶ and Hirst¹⁰⁷ assert the County has failed to include in its Rural
9 Element the measures needed to ensure against conflicts with the use of agricultural
10 lands.¹⁰⁸ While the County argues the requirement for "measures" applies only to ALLTCS
11 (lands designated under RCW 36.70A.170), not to APO lands, these ALLTCS designations
12 are not mapped. Thus, the Board deems that all lands in "agricultural" status should be
13 presumed designated until there is a contrary determination.
14

15 Hirst argues that the County's enactment affects agricultural land in 3 ways: it provides new
16 zoning categories, RGC and RIM, that provide for only 25 feet setback from agricultural
17 uses with no required landscaping; it does not include standards to protect agricultural lands
18 from conflicting uses; and the enacted changes will result in additional residential zoning on
19 small lots adjacent to agricultural land.¹⁰⁹ Hirst argues that this is contrary to other county
20 zoning provisions which require agricultural uses to be separated by 150 to 300 feet from
21
22
23
24

25 ¹⁰⁶ Futurewise Legal Issue 1b

26 ¹⁰⁷ Hirst Legal Issue 5

27 ¹⁰⁸ The Board notes the Emerald Lake LAMIRD (and presumably others as well) is adjacent to designated
28 forest land. Petitioners have failed to put forward any factual record of conflicts with forest uses, and the Board
29 will not address the issue. While the RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(v) requirement for measures to protect against
30 conflicts with the use of designated forest lands is mandatory, it is still the Petitioner's burden to demonstrate,
31 through facts in the record, legal authority and argument, that the County's plan does not comply.

32 ¹⁰⁹ Hirst Brief at 51-52

1 residential uses, and thus contrary to the principle that natural resource land functions have
2 a priority over other functions on rural lands.

3
4 Further, Hirst argues that the County's enactments are contrary to comprehensive plan
5 policies which require the County to protect and value agriculture (eg. CP Policy 2DD-2 and
6 2GG-5) which establish the County's obligation to protect agriculture and reduce land use
7 conflicts.

8
9 The Board addresses the issue of buffers between LAMIRDs and agricultural uses below
10 and determines the Petitioners have failed to meet their burden of proving the County's
11 failure to provide the necessary protection against conflicts. The Board has ruled above that
12 the County on remand must provide clear measures in the Rural Element of its
13 Comprehensive Plan as well as in its development regulations to protect rural character in
14 compliance with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(i-iv). While the Board finds the Petitioners have
15 failed to meet their burden on measures to protect against resource land conflicts, the
16 County on remand may wish to consider additional measures to protect this aspect of the
17 rural character their Plan defines.
18
19

20 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners Bellingham and Hirst have failed to meet
21 their burden of proving the County's Rural Element failed to provide the necessary
22 measures to protect against conflicts with the use of agricultural resource lands designated
23 under RCW 36.70A.170.
24

25 **Conflicts with Agricultural Uses**

26
27 **Futurewise Issue 1b:** *Do the policies (including Policies 2DD-5, 2DD-6, and 2GG-5),*
28 *narrative, and descriptors fail to include measures that apply to rural development and*
29 *protect against conflicts with the use of agricultural lands designated under RCW*
30 *36.70A.170 as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c), RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(v), and RCW*
31 *36.70A.060 including adequate buffers and protections for lands in the Agriculture*
32 *Protection Overlay Zone?*

1 **Discussion**

2 The Policies in question provide:

3 Policy 2DD-5: Use an "Agriculture Protection Overlay Zone" designation in
4 certain Rural zoned areas as a way to help achieve the goal of conserving and
5 enhancing Whatcom County's agricultural land base.¹¹⁰

6 Policy 2DD-6: In the "Agriculture Protection Overlay Zone" on parcels 20 acres
7 and larger with Rural 5 acre and Rural 10 acre zoning, require non-agriculturally
8 related development to be clustered where it would not create more conflicts with
9 accepted agricultural practices, on a maximum of 25 percent of the available land
10 with the remainder available for open space and agricultural uses. Development
11 standards shall provide flexibility to achieve development potential in cases of
12 natural limitations.

13 Policy 2GG-5: Minimize potential conflicts of rural residential development near
14 designated natural resource lands to prevent adverse impacts on resource land
15 uses.

16 Futurewise argues that the policies for the County's Agricultural Protection Overlay (APO)
17 zone do not comply with GMA's requirement "to assure the conservation of agricultural
18 lands and to assure that the use of adjacent lands does not interfere with their continued
19 use for the production of food or agricultural products."¹¹¹

20 The County argues that Petitioners err in claiming that rural lands subject to the County's
21 APO are necessarily designated Agricultural Lands of Long Term Commercial Significance
22 ("ALLTCS") under RCW 36.70A.170(1)(a). It maintains that the Comprehensive Plan makes
23 clear that only the lands designated as "Agriculture" in the Plan are GMA designated
24 agricultural lands.
25
26

27 The County points out that this Board noted in *Stalheim et al. v. Whatcom County*¹¹²:
28
29

30 ¹¹⁰ It does not appear that this Policy was amended by Ordinance 2010-013; see D-003A.

31 ¹¹¹ *King County v. Central Puget Sound Growth Management Hearings Bd. (Soccer Fields)*, 142 Wn.2d 543,
556, 14 P.3d 133, 140 (2000).

32 ¹¹² WWGMHB No. 10-2-0016c, FDO at 24 (4/8/11) (emphasis added)

1 Petitioners assume that lands within the Agricultural Protection Overlay (APO) are
2 Ag Lands of LTCS and that by removing this overlay, as shown on the amended
3 land use maps, the County thereby “de-designated” such lands. **As Martin**
4 **admits, WCC 20.38, Agriculture Protection Overlay, “never explicitly states**
5 **that APO lands subject to its protection are actually GMA resource lands**
6 **designated under RCW 36.70.170.” In fact, the APO designation is much**
7 **broadier than that, and includes “all rural lands designated R-5A or R-10A on**
8 **the official zoning map” outside a UGA and held in parcels of 20 acres or**
9 **larger.**

10 In its briefing, Futurewise seeks to re-open and re-argue the question as to whether APO
11 lands are ALLTCS and ignores the fact that the same regulations that make these parcels
12 subject to the APO also provide for their protection, and these regulations, applicable in
13 both R5A and R10A zones, were specifically upheld as compliant with the GMA’s
14 requirements to conserve and protect agricultural land.¹¹³ As the County points out, the
15 Ordinance at issue in this case did not amend the GMA compliant APO development
16 regulations originally adopted in 1997 to protect agriculture.

17 The challenged ordinance in this case was adopted to amend the County’s Rural Element to
18 comply with the Supreme Court *Gold Star* decision.¹¹⁴ Ordinance 2011-013 is not the initial
19 adoption of the Rural Element or its implementing development regulations. Thus, the Board
20 restricts its review to any deficiencies in the Plan that occurred as a result of the adoption of
21 the Ordinance.
22

23
24 With regard to the issue of buffers between designated ALLTCS and rural uses, the County
25 argues that, historically, rural conflicts have been of little concern to farmers. In addition, it
26 notes that the County has adopted a specific Right to Farm Ordinance in WCC 14.02. The
27 purpose of this regulation is in part:
28

29
30
31 ¹¹³ *Wells, et al. v. Whatcom County*, 100 Wash.App. 657 (2000).

32 ¹¹⁴ *Gold Star Resorts, Inc., v. Futurewise*, 167 Wn.2d 723, 222 P.3d 791 (2009)

1 The purpose of this chapter is to promote a good neighbor policy between
2 agricultural and nonagricultural property owners by requiring notice to purchasers
3 and users of property adjacent to or near farm operations of the inherent
4 potential problems associated with such purchase or use, including but not
5 limited to the noises, odors, dust, chemicals, smoke, and hours of operations that
6 may accompany farm operations. Through mandatory disclosures purchasers
7 and users will better understand the consequences of living near farm operations
8 and be prepared to accept attendant conditions as the natural result of living in or
9 near rural areas.

10 While Petitioner cites various sections of the existing setback provisions of WCC 20.80 to
11 claim that agricultural uses are required to buffer residential areas rather than the opposite
12 way around, WCC 20.80.255 set-backs apply only to the specific farm uses mentioned in
13 the code section and not all agricultural activity; the farm uses mentioned are those that
14 involve the keeping of animals or manure.¹¹⁵ There is no buffer or setback within the
15 development regulations for general agricultural activity such as growing of crops. In
16 addition, pastures are specifically excluded from the setback requirement.¹¹⁶ Petitioner fails
17 to point out that the development regulations provide a distinction as to what is there first.
18 In fact, it is new residences that cannot be built within 300 feet of these existing farm uses;
19 once there is an existing residence then the 150 foot buffer applies to new farm uses.

20 The Board notes that there are other protections built into the development regulations as
21 well: Any development or land division under WCC 20.38¹¹⁷ or 20.32¹¹⁸ must incorporate
22 buffers of up to 100 feet between houses and tracts used for agriculture; it is only the large
23 rural lots that have no specific prescribed buffer through newly adopted language; the
24 setback requirements of WCC 20.36¹¹⁹ continue to apply and the actual siting of buildings is
25 limited from locating close to the property line by fire protection requirements.
26
27

28
29 _____
30 ¹¹⁵ WCC 20.80.210

31 ¹¹⁶ WCC 20.80.255(2).

32 ¹¹⁷ WCC 20.38.060

¹¹⁸ WCC 20.32.350

¹¹⁹ WCC 20.36.350

1 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Petitioners have not established that the County
2 Comprehensive Plan Policies, including Policies 2DD-5, 2DD-6, and 2GG-5, narrative, and
3 descriptors fail to include measures that apply to rural development and protect against
4 conflicts with the use of agricultural lands designated under RCW 36.70A.170 in violation of
5 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c), RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(v), or RCW 36.70A.060.
6
7

8 **Protection of Lands in the Agricultural Protection Overlay (APO)**

9 Futurewise's argument to support this Issue is based on the faulty premise that lands within
10 the APO are designated as resource lands under RCW 36.70A.170. The Board has
11 rejected this premise in *Martin v. Whatcom County, supra*.
12

13 Policy 2DD-5 and 2DD-6 by their very wording apply only to rural lands. The restriction in
14 Policy 2DD-6 that requires a preservation of seventy five percent of the parcel for open and
15 agricultural type uses preserves the rural landscape and character of the rural area and in
16 fact has the absolute opposite effect than argued by Petitioner Futurewise. Twenty five
17 percent of the parcel is not taken from the lands available for agricultural uses, but instead
18 seventy five percent of the land is protected for agriculture or open space uses.
19
20

21 Futurewise's argument as to why the APO provisions of the County Comprehensive Plan
22 and Code are before the Board for consideration is based on the adoption of Policy 2GG-5
23 in the Ordinance which applies only to designated resource lands and has nothing to do
24 with the APO.
25

26 While Futurewise may challenge the wording added to Policy 2DD-6 and raise the issue
27 whether this additional wording relating to preventing conflicts is in compliance with the
28 GMA, the development regulation chapter contained in WCC 20.38 was not altered nor was
29 alteration required by or reviewed by the County and therefore it is not properly before the
30
31
32

1 Board for review. Therefore under *Wristen-Money v. Lewis County*¹²⁰ and *Thurston*
2 *County*¹²¹, the Board must restrict its review to any development regulation deficiencies that
3 have occurred as a result of the adoption of this ordinance.
4

5 **Conclusion:** The Board will not consider challenges based on portions of the County's
6 development regulations that were not amended.
7

8 **Rural Policies and LAMIRDs**

9 **Futurewise Issue 1c:** *Do the policies, narrative, and descriptors for urban growth areas*
10 *and limited areas of more intense rural development (LAMIRDs) including Policies 2A-11;*
11 *2DD-8; 2HH-1, 2, and 3; and 2JJ-4; and the Rural Community, Rural Tourism, and Rural*
12 *Business designation descriptors*¹²² *violate RCW 36.70A.070(5), (5)(c), and (5)(d); and*
13 *RCW 36.70A.110?*

14 **Discussion**

15 The Board will consider the challenged Policies in turn.
16

17 **Policy 2A-11**

18 Policy 2A-11 in its entirety reads:

19 Ensure that the development potential of contiguous lands in common ownership
20 is not compromised when urban growth boundaries and/or LAMIRD boundaries
21 (except in cases that could create abnormally irregular boundaries) are
22 designated. The term common ownership should include lands owned by the
23 same persons or entities and also by affiliated companies with common
24 ownership. This should be accomplished without expanding UGA and/or

25 ¹²⁰ *Wristen-Mooney v. Lewis County*, WWWGMHB No. 05-2-0020 (Order to Dismiss, 12/8/05), "[t]he County is
26 correct that unchanged comprehensive plan provisions and development regulations may not be challenged in
27 a petition for review of subsequent enactments."

28 ¹²¹ *Thurston County v. Western Washington Growth Management Hearings Board* 164 Wn.2d 329 (2008):We
29 hold a party may challenge a county's failure to revise a comprehensive plan only with respect to those
30 provisions that are directly affected by new or recently amended GMA provisions, meaning those provisions
31 related to mandatory elements of a comprehensive plan that have been adopted or substantively amended
32 since the previous comprehensive plan was adopted or updated, following a seven year update. This rule
provides a means to ensure a comprehensive plan complies with recent GMA amendments, recognizes the
original plan was legally deemed compliant with the GMA, and preserves some degree of finality.

¹²² The Rural Community, Rural Tourism, and Rural Business designation descriptors are addressed
elsewhere in this Order.

1 LAMIRD boundaries beyond that ownership and without bridging natural
2 divisions of urban/rural land uses such as roads, rivers, and other natural
3 features.

4 Futurewise argues that Policy 2A-11, which directs the County to ensure that the
5 development potential of contiguous lands in common ownership is not compromised when
6 urban growth boundaries are designated, is inconsistent with the Growth Management Act
7 and with the State Supreme Court's *Thurston County* holding limiting the size of the UGA.¹²³
8 For LAMIRD boundaries, Futurewise argues that it is inappropriate to consider the
9 development potential or ownership status of the additional contiguous lands because RCW
10 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i) requires that the lands in the LAMIRD be within the Logical Outer
11 Boundary of the existing area or use.
12

13
14 In response to Futurewise's arguments regarding Policy 2A-11 the County asserts that the
15 Ordinance did not address Urban Growth Areas nor was new language inserted into Policy
16 2A-11. However, in reviewing the "track changes" version of the Ordinance, it appears to
17 the Board that, in fact, new language was inserted into this Policy.¹²⁴ While the County
18 alleges that this Policy is not properly before the Board, it argues that a reading of the actual
19 language of the Policy, both as it applies to Urban Growth Areas and as it applies to
20 LAMIRDS, confirms the Policy is compliant with the GMA.
21

22
23 The County asserts that this Policy requires the County to "consider other adjacent land in
24 common ownership but it does not mandate the additional land be included in a LAMIRD."¹²⁵
25
26

27
28 ¹²³ Futurewise Prehearing Brief at 17-19, citing *Thurston County*, 164 Wn.2d at 344, 352.

29 ¹²⁴ See, Exhibit D-003A: Policy 2A-11: Ensure that the development potential of contiguous lands in common
30 ownership is not compromised when urban growth boundaries and/or LAMIRD boundaries (except in cases
31 that create abnormally irregular boundaries) are designated. The term common ownership should include
32 lands owned by the same persons or entities and also by affiliated companies with common ownership. This
should be accomplished without expanding UGA and/or LAMIRD boundaries beyond that ownership and
without bridging natural divisions of urban/rural land uses such as roads, rivers, and other natural features.

¹²⁵ County Brief at 49.

1 The County argues that nothing in the GMA prohibits this additional consideration so long as
2 the *resulting decision* is consistent with the GMA.

3
4 However, the Board disagrees. RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) establishes the standards for
5 LAMIRDs. The Supreme Court in *Gold Star* emphasized that the provisions of RCW
6 36.70A.070(5)(d) are “mandatory criteria.”¹²⁶ The common ownership of contiguous lands is
7 not a statutorily established basis for inclusion of lands within a LAMIRD. To argue, as the
8 County does, that it may adopt comprehensive plan policies supporting the consideration of
9 factors to be considered in establishing LAMIRDs, so long as the use of such policies does
10 not result in non-compliant LAMIRDs, when applied, ignores the important role of the Plan
11 Policies in guiding planning decisions.
12

13
14 **Conclusion:** The Board finds that Policy 2A-11’s consideration of the development
15 potential of contiguous lands in common ownership as a basis for establishing LAMIRDs is
16 in violation of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d).
17

18 **Policy 2DD-8**

19 The County points out that Petitioner Futurewise alleges a violation of 2DD-8, yet no
20 argument to support this allegation is provided and there is no further mention of this policy
21 under the issue statement and therefore, it should be considered abandoned. The Board
22 agrees – unbriefed issues are deemed abandoned.
23

24 **Conclusion:** Petitioner’s challenge to Policy 2DD-8 in its Issue 1c is deemed abandoned.
25

26 **Policy 2GG-2**

27 Futurewise also takes issue with Policy 2GG-2 which allows more intensive development
28 outside of LAMIRDs if justified by the existing rural character of the area. This policy was not
29
30

31
32 ¹²⁶ *Gold Star Resorts*, 167 Wn.2 at 736

1 challenged in the Issue statement and the Board will not consider Futurewise's argument in
2 this regard.

3
4 **Conclusion:** Futurewise did not challenge Policy 2GG-2 in its PFR in Issue 1c, and may
5 not raise the challenge for the first time in its briefing.

6
7 **Policy 2HH-1**

8 Policy 2HH-1: Rural Community (Type I LAMIRD) designation criteria

9 A. Location Criteria. Rural Communities may be designated in an
10 area that:

- 11 1. Was characterized by existing development more intensive than surrounding
12 rural areas (residential or nonresidential) as of July 1, 1990, and
13 2. Is not currently designated by the Comprehensive Plan as Urban Growth Areas
(UGAs) or Resource Lands, and

14 B. Additional Location Criteria. The following may serve as additional criteria for
15 Rural Community designation (relative to the specific circumstances of the area,
and in combination with each other):

- 16 1. The existing (1990) residential built environment was more intensively
17 developed than surrounding areas;
18 2. Public services are available to serve potential infill, such as adequate potable
19 water and fire protection, transportation facilities, sewage disposal and stormwater
20 control; or
21 3. The area is planned for more intensive development in a post-GMA local
22 subarea plan.
23 4. Existing zoning prior to designation as a Rural Community, except existing
24 zoning may not be a sole criterion for designation.

25 C. Outer Boundary Criteria. For land meeting the criteria described in A and B
26 above, Rural Community boundaries must minimize and contain areas of
27 intensive development

28 and be delineated predominately by the built environment, and shall include:

- 29 1. Parcels that were intensively developed and characterized by the built
30 environment (including water lines or other utility lines with capacity to serve areas
31 of more intensive
32 uses) on July 1, 1990.
2. Parcels that on July 1, 1990 were not intensively developed may be included
within Rural Community boundaries if they meet any of the following conditions:
a. Including the parcel helps preserve the character of an existing (built) natural
neighborhood;

- b. Including the parcel allows the logical outer boundary to follow a physical boundary such as bodies of water, streets and highways, and land forms and contours;
- c. Including the parcel (or in limited cases, a portion of the parcel) prevents the logical outer boundary from being abnormally irregular;
- d. Including the parcel is consistent with efficient provision of public facilities and services in a manner that does not permit low-density sprawl;
- e. Including the parcel does not create a new pattern of low-density sprawl.

Futurewise and Participants point out that Policy 2HH-1, the criteria for Type I LAMIRDs, refers to “parcels” in its “outer boundary criteria” in Part C, yet under the statute, Type I LAMIRDs are limited to “existing areas and uses.” Therefore, they argue that if a part of a lot is not actually used, it may not be included. They argue that this policy violates RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv) because it fails to include the proper definition of existing areas.

The County argues that this policy is consistent as written with the GMA and there is no legal authority cited to support Petitioners’ contention that using the word “parcels” somehow runs afoul of the GMA. The County points out, if the concern is that the term “parcels” is inconsistent with the requirement to minimize and contain LAMIRDs, the requirement is stated in the provision of this policy that “Rural Community boundaries must minimize and contain areas of intensive development and be delineated predominantly by the built environment” and is further reinforced by Policies 2JJ-1 and 2JJ-2.

While the Board recognizes that County Policy 2JJ-1 and 2JJ-2 require the LAMIRD boundaries to be consistent with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), the use of the term “parcel” in Policy 2HH-1 is not consistent with the statute. Although the GMA does not define “area”, a common sense understanding of the term would lead to the conclusion that it could include a mere portion of a large parcel. Failure to use the term “area” as used throughout RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)’s description of LAMIRDs could suggest the inclusion of a parcel, only a small portion of which met the statutory criteria for inclusion, resulting in an oversized LAMIRD.

Conclusion: The use of the term “parcel” when describing areas that were developed and characterized by the built environment on July 1, 1990, as opposed to the term “area” in Policy 2HH-1 could result in the creation of LAMIRD boundaries that exceed the limits established by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) and is therefore non-compliant with the GMA.

Policy 2HH-2

Policy 2HH-2: Rural Tourism (Type II LAMIRD) designation criteria

A. Location Criteria. Rural Tourism may be designated on land that:

1. Consists of one lot, or more than one lot, and
2. Is not currently designated by the Comprehensive Plan as Urban Growth Areas (UGAs) or Resource Lands, and
3. Is characterized by the intensification of development on lots containing, or new development of, small-scale recreational or tourist uses, including commercial facilities

to serve those uses, that rely on a rural location and setting, but that do not include new residential development, other than a dwelling unit accessory to the business for use by the owner-manager or caretaker.

B. Additional Criteria The following serve as additional criteria for Rural Tourism designation:

1. The area may include pre-existing residential development, but not new (except for dwelling units accessory to the business for use by the owner-manager or caretaker), and
2. The area may serve more than the local existing & projected rural population, and
3. Public services and public facilities shall be limited to those necessary to serve the recreation or tourist use and shall be provided in a manner that does not permit low-density sprawl

Policy 2HH-2, the designation criteria for Type II LAMIRDs, refers to “areas” in several parts of the criteria. Futurewise notes that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(ii) limits Type II LAMIRDs to a “lot” or “lots.” Since areas may extend beyond lots, Policy 2HH-2 violates the GMA, it asserts.

The County argues that read as a whole, it is clear that this Policy is consistent with the GMA.

1 The Board concludes that if the concern is that this language fails to contain or minimize the
2 LAMIRD, read in context, this concern is not well founded. RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv), which
3 addresses measures to address and minimize LAMIRDs, and which applies to all
4 LAMIRDs, including Type II LAMIRDs, uses the term “the existing area or uses”. Clearly,
5 the limitation of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(ii) is not negated by the term “area” in Policy 2HH-2.
6
7

8 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Petitioner has not demonstrated that Policy 2HH-2
9 violates the GMA.
10

11 **Policy 2HH-3A.2.a**

12 Rural Business (Type III LAMIRD) designation criteria

13 A. Location Criteria. Rural Business may be designated on land that:

14 1. Is not currently designated by the Comprehensive Plan as Urban Growth
15 Areas (UGAs) or Resource Lands, and

16 2. Consists of a lot or small group of lots that either:

17 a. Contained past or current nonresidential uses and was located within a
18 commercial, manufacturing, or industrial zoning district at the time of original
19 county initiated designation

20 Petitioners and Participants on remand challenge Policy 2HH-3A.2.a. because it refers to
21 both “past and current” isolated nonresidential uses and therefore does not require that the
22 nonresidential uses be current and isolated. It recommends that the words “past or” be
23 deleted. The County acknowledges this language was a remnant of a previous draft and
24 the County agrees that the reference to past uses is not appropriate.
25

26 **Conclusion:** The reference to past uses in Policy 2HH-2 is not consistent with RCW
27 36.70A.070(5).
28

29 **Policy 2HH-3**

30 Policy 2HH-3: Rural Business (Type III LAMIRD) designation criteria

31 A. Location Criteria. Rural Business may be designated on land
32 that:

1 1. Is not currently designated by the Comprehensive Plan as Urban Growth
2 Areas (UGAs) or Resource Lands, and

3 2. Consists of a lot or small group of lots that either:

4 a. Contained past or current nonresidential uses and was located within a
5 commercial, manufacturing, or industrial zoning district at the time of original
6 county initiated designation, or

7 b. Allow for new development of isolated cottage industries and isolated small
8 scale businesses that are not principally designed to serve the existing and
9 projected rural population and nonresidential uses, but do provide job
10 opportunities for rural residents.

11 B. Additional Criteria.

12 1. A Rural Business designation on a lot or small group of lots containing
13 nonresidential uses should be separated from other LAMIRD designations,
14 regardless of type, by no less
15 than one-half mile by public road, except where the other LAMIRD is separated
16 by a major physical feature such as a water body, freeway, major road, or other
17 physical feature.

18 2. In the event that the listed criteria result in the need to choose one proposed
19 designation over another, preference is given to a proposed use that:

20 a. Provides the greatest number of job opportunities for rural residents.

21 b. Is located at a controlled public road intersection.

22 Policy 2HH-3B1 provides that “[a] Rural Business designation on a lot or small group of lots
23 containing nonresidential uses should be separated from other LAMIRD designations,
24 regardless of type, by no less than one-half mile by public road, except where the other
25 LAMIRD is separated by a major physical feature such as a water body, freeway, major
26 road, or other physical feature.” Futurewise argues that this provision does not comply with
27 the GMA because it uses “should” instead of mandatory language such as “shall” and
28 further it does not require that the Type III LAMIRDs are to be isolated from commercial
29 uses in urban growth areas. Finally, it notes that Policy 2HH-3B1 also allows commercial
30 developments if “separated by a major physical feature such as a water body, freeway,
31 major road, or other physical feature” and that consequently Type III LAMIRDs can be
32 across streams, a water body, from each other, on all four sides of a freeway interchange,
across a “major road,” or across from some “other physical feature,” which Futurewise
claims is an overly broad term.

1 The County again responds that the use of the word "should" is proper in a Comprehensive
2 Plan, as it is a blueprint or a guide - it is not a regulation.¹²⁷ In addition, the County argues
3 that, while the GMA requires such uses to be isolated, it does not define that term and
4 clearly does not require that these LAMIRDs be separated by any particular distance or
5 provide how that separation must occur.
6

7
8 While the Board agrees with the County that generally there is no prohibition on the use of
9 the word "should" in Comprehensive Plan policies, its use in this context fails to adequately
10 ensure that intensification of development on lots containing nonresidential development,
11 cottage industries and small-scale businesses in Type III LAMIRDs are "isolated" as
12 required by RCW 36.70A.050(5)(d)(iii). The imperative "shall" is required.
13

14 In response to Futurewise's challenge to Policy 2HH-3B.1. on the grounds that it allows
15 Type III LAMIRDs to be separated by major physical features, the County notes that
16 throughout the descriptors for these LAMIRDs, they are described as "isolated" and, in
17 Policy 2LL-1, they are specifically required to be consistent with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii).
18
19

20 Taken as a whole, these provisions require that, whether the separation is by distance or
21 major physical feature, these LAMIRDs need to be "isolated" as the GMA requires. The
22 meaning of "isolated" was discussed by this Board in *Better Brinnon Coalition v. Jefferson*
23 *County*.¹²⁸
24

25 Our inquiry does not end there, however. We must still decide what it means for
26 the uses to be isolated. Participant argues that the term "isolated" must "at least
27 include the notion that the new (d)iii LAMIRD is discontinuous from other
28 commercial development"...The dictionary indicates that the derivation of the
29 word "isolate" comes from the Latin "insula" meaning "island." "Isolate" is defined
30 as "to set apart from others; place alone." Webster's New World Dictionary of the
31 American language, College Edition. An isolated use, then, must be one that is
32

¹²⁷ *Dry Creek Coalition v. Clallam County*, WWGMHB No. 08-2-0033, FDO (6/12/09), pp. 14-15

¹²⁸ WWGMHB No. 03-2-0007, Compliance Order (6/23/04), p 4

1 set apart from others. The legislature's use of the term "isolated" for both cottage
2 industry and small-scale businesses demonstrates an unambiguous intention to
3 ensure that any commercial uses established by the mechanism of a type (d)(3)
4 LAMIRD be set apart from other such uses.

5 Futurewise has not demonstrated that pursuant to Policy 2HH-3B1, Type III LAMIRDs would
6 not be adequately "isolated" or set apart by either distance or a major physical feature.

7
8 **Conclusion:** In the context of the requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii), Petitioner
9 has demonstrated that Policy 2HH-3.B.1, by reason of its use of the phrase "*should be*
10 *separated*" fails to sufficiently ensure that certain uses in Type III LAMIRDs are isolated as
11 required by the Act. However, Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that the physical
12 features cited in the Policy as the means by which these uses are isolated fail to comply
13 with the Act.
14

15 **Policy 2JJ-4**

16 Policy 2JJ-4: Development or redevelopment within Rural Communities should
17 be consistent with the character of the existing area and consistent with the size,
18 scale, use, or intensity of the development that existed on July 1, 1990.

19 Futurewise points out that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)(C) provides that "[a]ny development or
20 redevelopment in terms of building size, scale, use, or intensity shall be consistent with the
21 character of the existing areas." Futurewise argues that Policy 2JJ-4, violates this
22 requirement because it uses "should be consistent" and the GMA uses "shall."
23
24

25 While the Board generally agrees with the County's position that the use of the word
26 "should" is proper in a Comprehensive Plan, Policy 2 JJ-4 presents an example where the
27 use of the imperative "shall" is required. Goal 2JJ is to "Designate areas of more intensive
28 rural development that existed on July 1, 1990 as Rural Communities." The associated
29 Policies seek to implement that Goal by requiring that:
30

31 Policy 2JJ-1: Areas designated as Rural Communities **shall meet the criteria**
32 **stated in this chapter and the requirements of RCW**

1 **36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)**, which describes limited areas of more
2 intensive rural development consisting of the infill, development,
3 or redevelopment of existing commercial, industrial, residential, or
4 mixed-use areas, including necessary public facilities and public
services to serve the limited area. (emphasis added)

5 Policy 2JJ-2: Boundaries of Rural Communities **shall meet the criteria stated in**
6 **this chapter, and the requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv)**,
7 which requires limited areas of more intensive rural development
8 to be clearly identifiable and contained within a logical outer
9 boundary delineated predominately by the built environment as it
existed on July 1, 1990. (emphasis added)

10 Policy 2JJ-3: Additional Rural Communities shall not be designated, nor **shall**
11 **boundaries of Rural Communities be changed unless the area of**
12 **the proposed addition meets the criteria stated in this chapter, and**
13 **requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)** . Designated Resource
14 Lands should not be redesignated as Rural Communities. (emphasis added)

15 The County appropriately established as Policies, that Rural Communities LAMIRDs would
16 meet the requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d). It had no reservations using the
17 mandatory “shall” despite the fact that these Policies appear in a guidance document, no
18 doubt because these policies reflect the mandates of the Act. Policy 2JJ-4 which requires
19 that Rural Communities should be “consistent with the character of the existing area and
20 consistent with the size, scale, use, or intensity of the development that existed on July 1,
21 1990” likewise restates the mandate of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d). It is no less a restatement
22 of a statutory requirement than the three Policies that preceded it. The use of “should” in
23 this context is inconsistent with the County’s other Policies under Goal 2 JJ and suggests a
24 lesser standard for consistency of Rural Communities with the surrounding area.
25

26
27 As noted with apparent approval by the State Supreme Court in *Gold Star*¹²⁹, this Board has
28 pointed out in the past that while it is not necessary for plan provisions that establish
29
30

31

¹²⁹ *Gold Star Resorts, Inc. v. Futurewise*, 167 Wn.2d 723 , 730-31 (2008).
32

1 LAMIRDs to use the exact same words as RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), plan provisions for
2 establishing LAMIRDs must utilize the same *criteria* that are set out in the Act.

3
4 **Conclusion:** The use of the word “should” in Policy 2JJ-4 restating the requirement of a
5 Rural Community LAMIRD to be consistent with the size, scale, use, or intensity of the
6 development that existed on July 1, 1990 is clearly erroneous.

7
8 **Rural Uses and Resorts**

9 **Futurewise Issue 1d:** *Do the policies related to rural uses and resorts including Policies*
10 *2B-2, 2B-4, and 2FF-4 violate RCW 36.70A.070(5), RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), RCW*
11 *36.70A.360, and RCW 36.70A.362?*

12 **Discussion**

13 The Board will consider the challenged Policies in turn.

14 **Policy 2B-2**

15
16 Policy 2B-2: New large-scale resort development in rural areas outside of UGAs
17 and outside established resort areas should only be permitted as Master Planned
18 Resorts and only when substantially in compliance with these policies and with
RCW 36.70A.360.

19
20 Futurewise claims Policy 2B-2 violates the Growth Management Act in two respects: First,
21 new large-scale resorts even within established resort areas need to comply with the GMA
22 requirements for master planned resorts. RCW 36.70A.362 specifically provides that
23 “[c]ounties that are required or choose to plan under RCW 36.70A.040 may include existing
24 resorts as master planned resorts” Yet, Policy 2B-2 exempts “established resort areas”
25 from this requirement. Second, Futurewise argues, the policy only requires “substantial
26 compliance” with RCW 36.70A.360’s master planned resort requirements.

27
28 The County concedes that Policy 2B-2 could perhaps be more artfully worded, but maintains
29 that the word “new” modifies all large-scale resort areas, both brand new resorts and mere
30 new additions to established resorts. Both of these “expansions” could request status as a
31 Master Planned Resort under the Comprehensive Plan, it argues. The County contends
32

1 use of the word "should" is completely appropriate in this situation because the County is
2 making a commitment only to allow a project to pursue a designation as a Master Planned
3 Resort; the County is not committed to designating each and every application making such
4 a request. The word "shall" in this case would imply that approval by the County was
5 required.
6

7 While the Board concludes that Futurewise has not demonstrated that the County's use of
8 the word "should" in this Policy amounts to clear error, the Board agrees that it is not clear
9 what the word "new" modifies and to the extent this Policy exempts "established resort
10 areas" from the requirements of RCW 36.70A.362, it is clearly erroneous.
11

12 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Futurewise has not demonstrated that the County's
13 use of the word "should" in this Policy amounts to clear error. The Board concludes that to
14 the extent this Policy exempts "established resort areas" from the requirements of RCW
15 36.70A.362, it is clearly erroneous.
16

17 **Policy 2B-4**

18 Policy 2B-4: New resort development and Master Planned Resorts should be
19 developed consistent with the development regulations established for critical
20 areas.¹³⁰
21

22 Policy 2B-4 provides that "[n]ew resort development and Master Planned Resorts should be
23 developed consistent with the development regulations established for critical areas."
24 Futurewise argues that since the GMA uses "shall", the use of "should" in this policy violates
25 the GMA. Further, it argues "should" is the sort of conditional language the Supreme Court
26 of Washington faulted in the *Kittitas County* decision where the Court quoted GPO 8.13
27 which provided that "[m]ethods other than large lot zoning to reduce densities and prevent
28
29
30

31 ¹³⁰ It does not appear that the language of this Policy was amended. The County did not raise an objection to
32 a challenge to an unamended provision, and for that reason alone the Board addresses this Policy.

1 sprawl *should be* investigated” as an example of policy language that violated the GMA by
2 not protecting rural character.¹³¹

3
4 The County acknowledges that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(iv) requires the rural element to
5 include measures that apply to rural development and these measures must protect critical
6 areas (as provided in RCW 36.70A.060), surface water and ground water resources.
7 However, the County states Futurewise ignores the basic rule of statutory construction that
8 requires reading the Plan as a whole. The County maintains that Policy 2B-4 is an
9 additional overlay for resort areas; it is not a stand-alone policy. It further argues the use of
10 the word “should” in this case is not an exemption from compliance, but a recognition that
11 some critical area development requirements would apply and others would not. The use of
12 the word “shall” in this instance could be argued to extend critical area regulations to these
13 resorts that would otherwise not apply.
14

15
16 Unlike certain other policies at issue which seek to mirror language in the Act and as to
17 which the Board has found that the use of the term “should” undermines compliance with
18 the GMA, here, the use of “should” is a logical expression of the policy that application of
19 critical areas regulations to a Master Planned Resort development will depend on whether
20 and how that particular project impacts critical areas. Futurewise has not demonstrated that,
21 due to the use of the word “should” in this Policy, a project could gain development approval
22 exempting it from complying with otherwise applicable critical area regulations.
23

24
25 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that County Planning Policy 2B-4 violates
26 the GMA.
27

28 **Policy 2FF-4**

29 Policy 2FF-4: Allow home-based occupations, cottage industries and small scale
30 tourist and recreational uses throughout the rural area provided they do not
31

32 ¹³¹ 172 Wn.2d at 163

adversely affect the surrounding residential uses, agricultural uses, forestry uses, or rural character.

Futurewise points out that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(ii) limits tourist and recreational uses in the rural area to “[t]he intensification of development on lots containing, or new development of, small-scale recreational or tourist uses, including commercial facilities to serve those recreational or tourist uses, that rely on a rural location and setting, but that do not include new residential development.” However, Futurewise argues, newly adopted Policy 2FF-4 does not require that those uses “rely on a rural location and setting” and “not include new residential development.” Thus, it alleges this policy violates the GMA.

The County argues that Futurewise ignores the actual wording of the policy and would again require that the Plan policy be read in a vacuum. The Goal 2F deals with economic opportunities in the rural areas. The Policy reads:

Policy 2FF-4 Allow home-based occupations, cottage industries and small scale tourist and recreational uses throughout the rural area provided they do not adversely affect the surrounding residential uses, agricultural uses, forestry uses, or rural character.

RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(ii) details the specific uses that can be used to support a LAMIRD. The Board finds that Policy 2FF-4 is not a policy dealing with LAMIRDs, nor is it an attempt to create a limited area of more intense rural development through this policy. Instead, it appears that Policy 2FF-1 (not challenged in this appeal) addresses small scale businesses and cottage industries in LAMIRDs. Policy 2FF-4, on the other hand, is a recognition of the type of economic, small scale uses that could be allowed within the rural area. The Board does not find that it violates the GMA.

Conclusion: Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that County Planning Policy 2FF-4 violates the GMA.

1 **Expansion of Urban Services into Rural Areas**

2 **Futurewise Issue 1e:** *Do Policies 2EE-4, 2EE-8, 5P-3, and 5T-1, that fail to prevent the*
3 *expansion of urban services into the rural area violate RCW 36.70A.110(4)?*

4 **Discussion**

5 *RCW 36.70A.110(4) provides:*

6 (4) In general, cities are the units of local government most appropriate to
7 provide urban governmental services. In general, it is not appropriate that urban
8 governmental services be extended to or expanded in rural areas except in those
9 limited circumstances shown to be necessary to protect basic public health and
10 safety and the environment and when such services are financially supportable
11 at rural densities and do not permit urban development.

12 The Board again considers the challenged Policies in turn.

13 **Policy 2EE-4**

14 Policy 2EE-4: Prohibit extension or expansion of municipal public sewer systems
15 outside urban growth areas or LAMIRDs except where it is necessary to protect
16 public health, safety and the environment, and when such services are financially
17 supportable at rural densities and do not permit urban development.

18
19 Newly amended Policy 2EE-4 applies the limitations of RCW 36.70A.110(4) to “municipal
20 public sewer systems.” Because it does not address all urban governmental services,
21 Futurewise alleges the policy violates the GMA.

22
23 The County argues that there are sections within the Plan that specifically address the
24 requirement of *RCW 36.70A.110(4)*. It points to Policy 5C-8 which provides:

25 Policy 5C-8 Extension of urban governmental services will be confined to areas
26 planned for urban development and be consistent with the optimal land use and
27 urban growth area plan.

28 This policy specifically states urban services will be confined to areas planned for urban
29 development.
30

1 The County argues that nothing in the GMA states that the urban growth planning
2 requirements of RCW 36.70A.110(4) must be restated in the rural element and that the
3 County has clearly complied with this RCW by the referenced policy above. The County's
4 compliance with this RCW is bolstered in several other places within areas of the Plan
5 already found in compliance including Policy 2N-4¹³² and Policy 2Q¹³³.
6

7 The Board finds that Policy 2EE-4 merely repeats the requirement of RCW 36.70A.110(4)
8 prohibiting extension or expansion of municipal public sewer systems outside urban growth
9 areas or LAMIRDs except where it is necessary to protect public health. This restatement of
10 the RCW requirements with specific mention of sewer only adds to the Plan's compliance
11 and does not negate or conflict with the statement of Policy 5C-8¹³⁴. Policy 2EE-4's
12 consistency with RCW 36.70A.110(4) is further seen by noting that Policy 2EE-1
13 recognizes that "domestic water systems, volunteer fire protection, ... and public utilities
14 typically associated with rural development" are appropriate services in rural areas. Thus
15 Policy 2EE-4 cannot be read to suggest that other municipal services, aside from sewer, are
16 permitted to be extended outside UGAs and LAMIRDs.
17
18

19 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that County Planning Policy 2EE-4
20 violates the GMA.
21

22 **Policy 2EE-8**

23 Policy 2EE-8: Public services and public facilities necessary for rural commercial
24
25
26

27
28 ¹³² Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan at 2-19. Policy 2N-4: Ensure that cities or other service providers do not extend
29 sewer or urban levels of water service to serve new areas of urban densities outside urban
30 growth areas unless emergency or health hazards exist.

31 ¹³³ Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan at 2-19. Goal 2Q GOAL 2Q: Ensure that development in Unincorporated
32 Residential/Recreational Urban Growth Areas not associated with a City is of an urban level
and proceeds in a logical and efficient manner.

¹³⁴ Ibid. Utility Policies: Policy 5C-8: Extension of urban utility services will be carefully staged in order to
discourage new development in areas that are premature in terms of planning, timing and funding.

1 and industrial uses shall be provided in a manner that does not permit low-
2 density sprawl. Uses may utilize urban services that previously have been made
3 available to the site.

4 The allowances for necessary public facilities and services in rural areas that are not rural
5 governmental services are limited to LAMIRDs designated in compliance with RCW
6 36.70A.070(5)(d). Because Policy 2EE-8 does not limit those services to properly
7 designated LAMIRDs, Futurewise claims this violates the GMA.
8

9 Here again, the County argues that Policy 2EE-8, which refers to the use of existing urban
10 services that are available to a site, does not conflict with the restrictions on extension or
11 expansion of services under RCW 36.70A.110(4).
12

13 The Board finds that nothing in Policy 2EE-8 which permits the use of *existing* services
14 violates RCW 36.70A.110(4) which states that “it is not appropriate that urban governmental
15 services be *extended or expanded* in rural areas . . . ” (emphasis added). The Board will not
16 add limitations to the use of existing urban services beyond those thought appropriate by
17 the Legislature.¹³⁵
18
19

20 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that County Planning Policy 2EE-8
21 violates the GMA.
22

23 **Policy 5P-3 and Policy 5T-1**

24 Policy 5P-3: Discourage extension of urban levels of water service to areas not
25 designated as urban growth areas or Rural Communities, except in those limited
26 circumstances shown to be necessary to protect basic public health and safety
27 and the environment and when such services are financially supportable at rural
28 densities and do not permit urban development.
29

30 ¹³⁵ The Board notes that the presence of a water or sewer line is not the same as “urban services ... made
31 available to the site.” Availability of service to the site requires a water or sewer purveyor with supply and
32 treatment capacity that it has agreed to provide to the site for the proposed intensity of uses pursuant to its
approved water or sewer plan.

1 Policy 5T-1: Discourage extension of sewer lines in areas not designated as
2 urban growth areas or Rural Communities, except in those limited circumstances
3 shown to be necessary to protect basic public health and safety and the
4 environment and when such services are financially supportable at rural densities
and do not permit urban development.

5 Newly amended Policies 5P-3 and 5T-1 “[d]iscourage extension of urban levels of water
6 (Policy 5P-3; “sewer” in the case of Policy 5T-1) service to areas not designated as urban
7 growth areas or Rural Communities” Futurewise argues that “discouraging” violates the
8 GMA because it does not require compliance with RCW 36.70A.110(4).
9

10
11 Policy 5P-3, relating to the extension of urban levels of water service and Policy 5T-1,
12 relating to the extension of sewer lines incorporate the specific exemption language of RCW
13 36.70A.110(4). The County argues and the Board agrees, that the mere fact that they begin
14 with the word “discourage” is not in and of itself a violation of the statute when RCW
15 36.70A.110(4) itself starts with the caveat “in general”. In addition, Policy 5T-1¹³⁶ within the
16 Utility Element, when applied to the Rural areas, must be read consistently with the more
17 restrictive requirements of Policy 2EE-4, which as noted above, is a Policy to “**Prohibit**
18 extension of municipal public sewer systems outside urban growth areas or LAMIRDs . . .”
19 (emphasis added.)
20
21

22 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that County Planning Policies Policy 5P-3
23 or Policy 5T-1 (when read consistently with Policy 2EE-4) violate the GMA because Policy
24 2EE-4 expressly prohibits the extension of municipal public sewer systems outside urban
25 growth areas or LAMIRDs.
26
27
28
29

30 ¹³⁶ Ibid. Policy 5T-1: Discourage extension of sewer lines in areas not designated as urban growth areas or
31 Rural Communities, except in those limited circumstances shown to be necessary to protect basic public
32 health and safety and the environment and when such services are financially supportable at rural densities
and do not permit urban development.

1 **Rural Designation Descriptor**

2 **Futurewise Issue 1f:** *Do the Rural designation descriptor, future land use map, and related*
3 *policies, including Policies 2GG-2, 2GG-3, 2GG-4, and related narrative violate RCW*
4 *36.70A.070?*¹³⁷

5 **Hirst Issues 1 and 3:** (stated in full, above)

6
7 **Discussion**

8 RCW 36.70A.070(5) requires each county to include in its comprehensive plan a rural
9 element. RCW 36.70A.070(5)(b) provides:

10 The rural element shall permit rural development, forestry, and agriculture in rural
11 areas. The rural element shall *provide for a variety of rural densities*, uses,
12 essential public facilities, and rural governmental services needed to serve the
13 permitted densities and uses...

14 Petitioners Futurewise and Hirst challenge the County's Rural Designation text and policies
15 [Policies 2GG-1 through 2GG-8] for failing to assure a variety of rural densities. These
16 Petitioners also challenge the Comprehensive Plan Designation Descriptors, accompanying
17 the land use map, for articulating locational criteria that fail to contain and control rural
18 development.
19

20 Futurewise cites to the Supreme Court's *Kittitas* decision: "Among other required provisions
21 in the rural element of a comprehensive plan, the GMA states that '[t]he rural element shall
22 provide for a variety of rural densities.'"¹³⁸ It argues that adopted Policy 2GG-4 does not
23 "assure the provision of a variety of rural densities."¹³⁹ Policy 2GG-4 provides in full that
24 "[u]ses and densities within the Rural designation should reflect established rural character.
25
26
27

28 ¹³⁷ Futurewise includes in its Issue 1f argument constituting a challenge to Policy 2GG-5's use of the term
29 "minimize" instead of "protect". However, County Plan Policy 2GG-5 was not challenged in Issue 1f and it
30 will not be considered here, although other challenges to the language of this Policy are considered elsewhere
31 in this Order.

31 ¹³⁸ 172 Wn.2d at 167 citing RCW 36.70A.070(5)(b).

32 ¹³⁹ 172 Wn.2d at 169. "A plain reading of the statute indicates that the Plan itself must include something to
assure the provision of a variety of rural densities."

1 Rezones within the Rural designation should be consistent with the established rural
2 character and densities in the general area of the proposed rezone.”¹⁴⁰ The County’s use of
3 “should” means that designations may depart from this policy, Futurewise states, failing to
4 assure the provision of a variety of rural densities.

5
6 Policy 2GG-3 provides for the Rural Residential Density Overlay:

7 In the Whatcom County Code, the Rural and Rural Residential zoning districts
8 should include Rural Residential Density Overlays that may be applied to
9 areas within the Rural designation where smaller-lot rural residential
10 development has already occurred. The overlay should allow for infill
11 development with lot sizes consistent with those of surrounding lots, where
12 public water service is available. The overlay should limit eligibility of lots
13 based on the percentage of surrounding lots that are developed, and should
14 establish a maximum density that may be achieved using the overlay. The
15 Rural Residential Density Overlays should not be expanded into areas where
16 smaller-lot development has not occurred; such expansion is not consistent
17 with maintaining the traditional character of the surrounding rural areas.¹⁴¹

18 Here again, Futurewise argues that “should” does not “assure,” and therefore it fails to
19 comply with the GMA. With regard to residential density, Hirst argues that zoning that allows
20 one dwelling unit per two acres fails to limit or contain rural residential densities.

21 Policy 2GG-2 similarly states “more intensive development should be contained in
22 [LAMIRDs] unless justified by the existing character of the area.” Futurewise argues that
23 Policy 2GG-2 presents the same “should” problem as Policies 2GG-4 and 2GG-3 because
24 the use of “should” and “may” prevents assuring a variety of rural densities.

25
26 With regard to its use of the word “should”, the County again maintains that the use of this
27 word in and of itself does not require a finding of non-compliance, as the CP is to be read as
28

29
30 ¹⁴⁰ Ex. D-003A, Whatcom County Ordinance 2011-013 Exhibit A: Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan (track
changes version showing all changes from existing Comprehensive Plan text) p. 11 of 29 emphasis added.

31 ¹⁴¹ Ex. D-003A, Whatcom County Ordinance 2011-013 Exhibit A: Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan (track
changes version showing all changes from existing Comprehensive Plan text) pp. 10 – 11 of 29 emphasis
32 added.

1 a whole and is to provide a blueprint for implementation. *State v. Sommerville, supra*. The
2 Court in *Kittitas* was looking for assurance that the rural element requirements would be
3 achieved and not for a specific density calculation or number, the County argues.
4

5 The County maintains that Policy 2GG-4 is a clear directive to the County stating, “[p]rovide
6 a variety of residential choices at rural densities which are compatible with the character of
7 each of the rural areas.” It argues that to state that there is no guidance on where various
8 densities will go, ignores the provisions of the section of the Plan that define Regions of
9 Whatcom County.¹⁴² This section was specifically placed into the Plan to acknowledge,
10 “people living in different parts of the county have different priorities and understandings of
11 what constitutes rural and urban lifestyles.” Several policies are provided within that section
12 to guide development in different areas of the County. For example:
13

14 Policy 2L-1: Use the subarea planning process to identify and support
15 distinctions among different areas of the county.

16 Policy 2L-2: Retain and periodically update the adopted Subarea Plans
17

18 The Comprehensive Plan Designation Descriptors are conditioned by the statement, “[t]hese
19 descriptors are intended to be general in nature. More specific criteria and explanation will
20 be incorporated in the subarea plans.”
21

22 The County argues that its subarea plans provide the guidance necessary to implement
23 Policy 2GG-1. The County points out that the large majority of the rural area falls into two
24 different subarea plans. Both of these plans address the locational criteria for the various
25 rural zones, R-2, R-5 and R-10. The locational criteria are specific, according to the County,
26 and provide the necessary guide for the designation of various densities.
27

28 The Board reads the Supreme Court *Kittitas* decision as requiring that the rural element
29 itself contains provisions ensuring that applications for rezones do not result, over time, in a
30

31
32 ¹⁴² Ex. D-003 (Ordinance No. 2011-013, 5/10/11, p. 3).

1 uniform low-density sprawl. In the section on measures to contain and control rural
2 development, above, the Board noted several modifications by which the County could
3 incorporate containment of the R2A and RRDO designations. The Board notes much of the
4 rural area is designated R5A or R10A. In addition, a variety of larger lot sizes are created
5 and protected by the APO Plan provisions. 28,000 acres of the rural designated areas are
6 subject to the APO provisions, which require minimum parcels of 20 acres. Therefore,
7 21,000 acres, or seventy five percent, of the APO will be protected with lot sizes of fifteen
8 acres¹⁴³ and above.

10
11 The Board agrees with the County that these provisions, when brought into compliance by
12 the adoption of appropriate "measures" as indicated above and in the context of sub-area
13 plans, assure a variety of rural densities.

14
15 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that Policies 2GG-2, 2GG-3, 2GG-4, and
16 related narrative violate RCW 36.70A.070(5).

17 18 **D. Development Regulations**

19 Petitioners challenge a number of the amended provisions of the Whatcom County Code
20 (WCC).

21
22 **Futurewise Issue 2c:** *Does WCC 20.82.030(4) fail to prevent the expansion of urban*
23 *services outside urban growth areas and limited areas of more intense rural development in*
24 *violation of RCW 36.70A.110(4)?*

25 **Discussion**

26 Futurewise argues that newly amended WCC 20.82.030(3)¹⁴⁴ and (4) allow sewers as a
27 conditional use without the measures required by RCW 36.70A.110(4) and .070(5)(d).¹⁴⁵

28
29
30 ¹⁴³ Clustering is allowed on five acres of each 20-acre parcel.

31 ¹⁴⁴ WCC 20.82.030(3) was not challenged in Futurewise's Petition for Review and the Board will not address
Futurewise's challenge to that code section.

32 ¹⁴⁵ A challenge under RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) was not raised in the PFR and will not be considered.

1 In response, the County argues that while WCC 20.82.030(4) allows sewers as conditional
2 uses, this code provision applies to the “extension” of sewer lines. The provision does not
3 authorize the connection of rural properties to that line. The County argues that the specific
4 rationale for this development regulation is that some sewer lines, like those maintained and
5 operated by Birch Bay Water and Sewer District, may need to cross through county areas in
6 order to service areas they can legally serve. In addition, the County points out, the
7 development regulation specifically states that in the event the line is not within a LAMIRD
8 or a UGA, consistent with the Comprehensive Plan, then it is a conditional use which has as
9 its first requirement for approval, consistency with the Plan.
10
11

12 RCW 36.70A.110(4) provides, in relevant part; “In general, it is not appropriate that urban
13 governmental services be extended or expanded in rural areas except in those limited
14 circumstances shown to be necessary to protect basic public health and safety and the
15 environment”. In *Thurston County v Cooper Point Association*,¹⁴⁶ the Court upheld the
16 Western Board’s finding that a sewer line extension violated RCW 36.70A.110(4). The
17 county had authorized a 4-mile sewer extension to serve two pre-GMA developments
18 whose sewer systems were projected to fail. The Court found the area was rural, and ruled
19 that the GMA supported a narrow reading of the exception for public health and safety as
20 better carrying out the legislature’s intent of protecting rural character. The Board has
21 previously found that sewer lines extending beyond the UGA into the rural area to re-
22 connect with the UGA or another UGA is not prohibited under the GMA, so long as
23 connections to such line in the rural area are prohibited.¹⁴⁷
24
25
26

27 The Board finds that WCC 20.82.030(4) violates this provision of the GMA because, while
28 the County argues that some sewer lines may need to cross through county areas in order
29

30
31 ¹⁴⁶ 148 Wn.2d 1, 57 P.3d 1156 (2002).

32 ¹⁴⁷ (Citing *Gain v. Pierce County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 99-3-0019, FDO (Apr. 18, 2000); *Heikkila v. City of Winlock*, WWGMHB Case No. 04-2-0020, Order on Motions (Jan. 10, 2005), at 6.)

1 to service areas they can legally serve, this code section does not provide an appropriate
2 limitation preventing such lines to hook up to rural lots. Further, nothing in WCC
3 20.82.030(4) limits its application to the “limited circumstances” set forth in RCW
4 36.70A.110(4).

5
6 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has demonstrated that WCC 20.82.030(4), to the extent it would
7 permit the expansion of urban governmental services outside LAMIRDs violates RCW
8 36.70A.110(4).

9
10 **Futurewise Issue 2d:** *Do WCC 20.32.253, 20.32 WCC, Residential Rural (RR) District;*
11 *and Chapter 20.36 WCC, Rural (R) District; violate RCW 36.70A.070 and RCW 36.70A.040*
12 *because they fail to guide the location of the various rural zones?*

13 Discussion

14 Futurewise argues that neither the Comprehensive Plan nor the development regulations
15 provide real guidance for the location of rural zones and therefore these regulations do not
16 provide for a variety of rural densities as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5).

17
18 The Board finds that Futurewise’s claim that WCC 20.32.253 is a violation of the GMA’s
19 requirement to assure a variety of rural densities, relies entirely on the statement that both
20 RR-5A and RR-10A are allowed throughout the rural areas. The County acknowledges that
21 this is a true statement but argues that it does not follow that the existing zoning can be
22 changed without consideration of any factors. In order to change zoning, a property owner
23 must apply for a re-zone, at which time the first consideration of the rezone is whether the
24 proposal is consistent with the Plan.

25
26
27 As the Supreme Court noted in *Thurston County*:¹⁴⁸ “the GMA does not dictate a specific
28 manner of achieving a variety of rural densities.” In Whatcom County, LAMIRD
29 designations such as Rural Community, Rural Tourism and Rural Business all provide
30

31
32 ¹⁴⁸ 164 Wn.2d at 360.

1 varying densities. In particular, adopted subarea plans for areas such as Lynden Nooksack
2 Valley and Birch Bay Blaine contain zoning density criteria that are applied to specific areas
3 of the County. Thus the development regulations appear to provide the necessary locational
4 criteria to ensure a variety of rural densities.

5
6 Futurewise only argues that WCC 20.32.253 violates GMA provisions by failing to guide the
7 location of the various rural zones; Futurewise has not provided any argument relative to
8 WCC 20.36 and therefore appears to have abandoned the allegation of non-compliance for
9 that development regulation. Futurewise incorporates by reference their arguments under
10 section 1f yet that section is devoid of any mention of WCC 20.36 and this argument is
11 deemed abandoned.
12

13
14 **Conclusion:** Futurewise has failed to demonstrate that WCC 20.32.253 violates the GMA.
15 Futurewise presented no argument with regard to Chapter 20.36 WCC, and its allegation of
16 error as to that section is deemed abandoned.
17

18 **Futurewise Issue 2e:** *Does the definition of Rural Business in WCC 20.97.356 violate*
19 *RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) and RCW 36.70A.040?*

20 **Discussion**

21 Futurewise argues that the newly adopted definition of "Rural Business" in WCC 20.97.356
22 fails to meet any of the requirements for a Type III LAMIRD in RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii).
23

24 In response the County argues that the Rural Business definition in WCC 20.97.356 is
25 merely a definition, not a zoning category and in large part it is irrelevant to the zoning
26 provisions. The definition that is implemented is the definition in the Comprehensive Plan
27 for purposes of designating areas as Rural Business. It notes that in the event of a conflict
28 between the Plan and the zoning code, the Plan controls. Therefore, it argues, there is no
29 error or violation of the GMA by including this definition in the zoning code.
30
31
32

1 The definition of “Rural Business” in the development regulation WCC 20.97.356 states:

2
3 **20.97.356 Rural business.**

4 “Rural business” means a business that provides limited commercial services
5 and job opportunities for rural residents, and is a specific designation under the
6 Comprehensive Plan. Typical uses within a rural business designation include
7 the production or manufacturing of goods; the production, repair and servicing of
8 specialized tools and equipment; and the provision of services, including
9 professional, management, consulting, construction, and repair services.
10 Although rural in nature, the uses within the rural business designation are
typically greater in intensity than cottage industries within the Rural Zone District.
(Ord. 2011-013 § 2 Exh. B, 2011).

11 When comparing the definition of Rural Business in the County’s Development
12 Regulations¹⁴⁹ with the County’s Comprehensive Plan use of that term, the Board finds
13 contradictions between the two documents that amount to an inconsistency in violation of
14 RCW 36.70A.040.
15

16
17 The County’s Comprehensive Plan provides a general overview of LAMIRDs. It explains
18 that in Whatcom County a Type III LAMIRD is defined as “Rural Business”.¹⁵⁰ The County
19 states that the purpose of LAMIRDS is “to place limits on more intensive development and
20 prevent it from adversely affecting the character of the surrounding area”. In this same
21 introductory section, the County goes on to say that “Rural Business designations apply to
22 lots that contain isolated small-scale businesses”. Likewise, the criteria in the
23 Comprehensive Plan Policy 2HH-3(A) (2) place limitations on Rural Business by requiring
24 such businesses to be located on “a lot or small group of lots” or to be isolated cottage or
25 small scale businesses. In addition, the County further defines what they mean by
26 “isolated” such as distances from other Type III LAMIRDs or physical separations. Finally,
27 the County’s Comprehensive Plan reinforces the concepts of isolated businesses when it
28
29
30

31 ¹⁴⁹ County Exhibit B: WCC Title 20 Proposed Amendments at 64

32 ¹⁵⁰ County Exhibit A: Whatcom County’s Comprehensive Plan at 11

1 states "to ensure that these uses remain isolated and do not lead to strip development", the
2 County requires criteria including spacing requirements.¹⁵¹

3
4 When the Board compared these statements from the Comprehensive Plan with the
5 definition in the Development Regulation WCC 20.97.356 Rural Business, it found no such
6 limitation to "lots containing isolated small-scale business" nor physical separations required
7 between Rural Businesses. The County argues its comprehensive plan would prevail over
8 the development regulations, but the GMA requires internal consistency under RCW
9 36.70A.040 (3)(d). In this case, the Comprehensive Plan defines Rural Business as areas
10 with "lots containing isolated small-scale business" whereas the Development Regulations
11 contain no such limitations.
12

13
14 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Futurewise has demonstrated the definition of rural
15 Business in WCC 20.97.356 is inconsistent with the County's treatment of Rural Business
16 in its Comprehensive Plan and therefore violates RCW 36.70A.040(3)(d).
17

18 **E. LAMIRDS**

19 **Criteria in the Development Regulations**

20
21 **Futurewise Issue 2b:** *Do Chapter 20.32 WCC, Residential Rural (RR) District; Chapter*
22 *20.36 WCC, Rural (R) District; Chapter 20.59 WCC, Rural General Commercial (RGC)*
23 *District; Chapter 20.60 WCC, Neighborhood Commercial Center (NC) District; Chapter*
24 *20.61 WCC, Small Town Commercial (STC) District; Chapter 20.63 WCC, Tourist*
25 *Commercial (TC) District; Chapter 20.64 WCC, Resort Commercial (RC) District; Chapter*
26 *20.67 WCC, General Manufacturing (GM) District; Chapter 20.69, WCC Rural Industrial -*
27 *Manufacturing (RIM) District; Chapter 20.37, Point Roberts Transitional Zoning District; and*
28 *Chapter 20.72 WCC, Point Roberts Special District; fail to include the measures and*
29 *regulations required by RCW 36.70A.070(5), RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c), RCW*
30 *36.70A.070(5)(d), RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)(v), RCW 36.70A.040, RCW 36.70A.060, and*
31 *RCW 36.70A.110(1) including measures to protect rural character and the rural area,*
32 *compliant LAMIRD regulations, and adequate buffers adjacent to and protections for*

¹⁵¹ Exhibit A: Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan (proposed amendments) at 16

1 agricultural lands of long-term commercial significance including the Agriculture Protection
2 Overlay Zone?

3 **Bellingham Issue 2:** *Did the amendments creating LAMIRDS violate GMA's requirements*
4 *for comprehensive countywide planning in the rural area, under RCW 36.70A.020(1),*
5 *.020(2), .020(10), .020(12), 040, .070 (preamble), .070(3), .070(5)(a-c), .070(6), .110(1),*
6 *.120, and the specific requirements and limitations for identification and designation of*
7 *LAMIRDS in RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) in the following locations, thus, among other things,*
8 *resulting in uncoordinated and piecemeal planning that makes it very difficult for the City to*
9 *expand its UGA at urban densities and provide infrastructure for orderly and contiguous*
10 *growth at its borders:*

- 11 a. *Smith/Guide;*
- 12 b. *Laurel;*
- 13 c. *Fort Bellingham;*
- 14 d. *North Bellingham;*
- 15 e. *Cain Lake;*
- 16 f. *Hinotes Corner;*
- 17 g. *Sudden Valley (Lake Whatcom);*
- 18 h. *Van Wyck;*
- 19 i. *Wiser Lake;*
- 20 j. *Blue Canyon;*
- 21 k. *Emerald Lake*

22 **Bellingham Issue 4:** *Did the amendments adopting LAMIRD criteria for Type I, II and III*
23 *LAMIRDS violate GMA's requirements for comprehensive countywide planning in the rural*
24 *area, under RCW 36.70A.040, .070, the specific requirements and limitations for*
25 *identification and designation of LAMIRDS in RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), and Countywide*
26 *Planning Policy B-3?*

27 **Bellingham Issue 6:** *Did the amendments to the Whatcom County Zoning Code violate*
28 *GMA's requirements for implementing development regulations under RCW 36.70A.040,*
29 *and .070(preamble) and .070(5), .110(1), and .120, including but not limited to the following*
30 *zoning code amendments:*

- 31 • *WCC § 20.36.252 Rural Residential Overlay;*
- 32 • *WCC Ch. 20.59 Rural Commercial District;*
- *WCC Ch. 20.60 Neighborhood Commercial District;*
- *WCC Ch. 20.61 Small Town Commercial District;*
- *WCC Ch. 20.63 Tourist Commercial District;*
- *WCC Ch. 20.64 Resort Commercial District;*
- *WCC Ch. 20.67 General Manufacturing District; and*
- *WCC Ch. 20.69 Rural Industrial Manufacturing District*

Bellingham Issue 9: *Did the amendments violate RCW 36.70A.020(12), .040(3) and .120, which require that: (a) implementing development regulations be consistent with comprehensive plan policies; (b) infrastructure be in place at the time of development; and (c) planning decisions be consistent with budget decisions and adopted capital facility plans, because the amendments allow development that is inconsistent with adopted utility and capital facilities plans and the amendments are otherwise inconsistent with the following policies of the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan:*

- a. Policies 2A-1, 2A-2, 2A-6, and 2A-12;
- b. Policy 2B-2¹⁵²
- c. Policies 2DD-1, 2DD-2, 2DD-7, and 2DD-8;
- d. Policies 2EE-7, and 2EE-8;
- e. Policies 2GG-4, and 2GG-8; and
- f. Goal 2MM, Policies 2MM-1, and 2MM-6?

Hirst Issue 2: *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2, and 3, fail to comply with RCW 37.70A.070(5), RCW 36.70A.110(1), providing that urban growth shall not occur outside urban areas; RCW 36.70A.030(15), (16) and (19), RCW 36.070.020 (Goals (1) and (2)), RCW 36.70.130(a), requiring development regulations to be consistent with and implement the Comprehensive Plan, and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) requiring internal consistency, because the policies, regulations and designations of Type I LAMIRDs fail to protect rural character, ensure that development or redevelopment will be consistent with the character of the existing areas, constrain development to logical outer boundaries, and minimize and contain existing areas and uses to prevent sprawl?*

Discussion

The issues in this section address how the County has chosen to deal with LAMIRDs – Limited Areas of More Intensive Rural Development. As summarized by our State Supreme Court in its remand of this matter: ¹⁵³

Two months after the County adopted its comprehensive plan, the GMA was amended to allow limited areas of more intensive rural development (LAMIRDs) to be included in the rural element of a comprehensive plan. Areas allowed “consist of the infill, development, or redevelopment of existing commercial, industrial, residential, or mixed-use areas, whether characterized as shoreline development, villages, hamlets, rural activity centers, or crossroads developments.” Counties must “adopt measures to minimize and contain the

¹⁵² The City has elected to not brief this issue. City Brief at 65.

¹⁵³ *Gold Star Resorts, Inc. v. Futurewise*, 167 Wn.2d at 727 (citations omitted)

1 existing areas or uses of more intensive rural development” so that “[l]ands
2 included in such existing areas or uses shall not extend beyond the logical outer
3 boundary of the existing area or use, thereby allowing a new pattern of low-
4 density sprawl.” For Whatcom County, “an existing area or existing use is one
5 that was in existence ... [o]n July 1, 1990.” A county must address several
6 circumstances when establishing the “logical outer boundary” of a LAMIRD:

7 (A) the need to preserve the character of existing natural neighborhoods and
8 communities,

9 (B) physical boundaries such as bodies of water, streets and highways, and
10 land forms and contours,

11 (C) the prevention of abnormally irregular boundaries, and

12 (D) the ability to provide public facilities and public services in a manner that
13 does not permit low-density sprawl.

14 LAMIRDs are not intended for continued use as a planning device, rather, they
15 are “intended to be a one-time recognition of existing areas and uses and are
16 not intended to be used continuously to meet needs (real or perceived) for
17 additional commercial and industrial lands.” In general, planning in rural zones
18 must “protect the rural character of the area” and “contain or otherwise control
19 rural development.”

20 Petitioners argue that the County fails to limit the range of uses in Type I LAMIRDs based
21 on the existing size, scale, intensity or uses in the area and that development is not
22 designed to serve the existing or projected rural population. With regard to Type III
23 LAMIRDs, Hirst claims the County fails to limit them to isolated, small scale or cottage
24 industries.¹⁵⁴

25 Hirst claims the County’s Comprehensive Plan fails to provide sufficient guidance to ensure
26 that LAMIRDs are contained. It argues that the implementing zoning categories fail to
27 implement the requirements of the GMA. The Rural General Commercial (RGC) zone
28 allows uses that are not typically rural, and that did not exist in the rural areas of the County
29 in 1990, such as bowling alleys and skating rinks, Hirst argues. Furthermore, there is no
30 public process for determining if similar uses existed in 1990. As to the Rural Industrial

31
32 ¹⁵⁴ Hirst Brief at 29-30.

1 Manufacturing (RIM) zone, Hirst argues that it too provides for urban uses that did not exist
2 in the County's rural areas in 1990.¹⁵⁵

3
4 Futurewise argues that RCW 37.70A.070(5)(d)(i) limits allowed uses, building sizes and
5 intensities to those that existed in 1990 in the Type I LAMIRDs, yet the 35,000 sq.ft. limit for
6 grocery stores in WCC 20.59.322 is over three times larger than any 1990 buildings in the
7 Rural General Commercial (RGC) District and is not "small scale".¹⁵⁶

8
9 Futurewise argues that the required measures to control and contain rural development and
10 protect rural character are absent from the Neighborhood Commercial Center (NC) District
11 (20.60 WCC), except for a narrow 25 foot wide buffer for agriculture zones.¹⁵⁷

12
13 Futurewise points out that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii) limits uses to those that are "small
14 scale", yet the 35,000 sq. ft. limit for buildings in a Rural Business designation in Small
15 Town Commercial (STC) District, WCC 20.61.322, is not small scale and is out of scale with
16 the rural area and far larger than any building that existed in 1990.¹⁵⁸ Here again,

17 Futurewise argues that the required measures to control and contain rural development and
18 protect rural character are absent from the NC District, except for a narrow 25-foot buffer for
19 agriculture zones, and there is no limit on impervious surfaces, thus failing to provide for a
20 rural area in which open space, the natural landscape and vegetation predominate over the
21 built environment.
22

23
24 Futurewise notes that the Rural Tourism Descriptor and TC District - 20.63 WCC_ contains
25 no limit on building size, the number of buildings or the size of a Type II LAMIRD, thus
26 failing to ensure that the uses are small-scale.¹⁵⁹
27

28
29
30 ¹⁵⁵ Hirst Brief at 33.

¹⁵⁶ Futurewise Brief at 52.

¹⁵⁷ Futurewise Brief at 53.

¹⁵⁸ Futurewise Brief at 53-54

¹⁵⁹ Futurewise Brief at 54

1 With regard to the Resort Commercial (RC) District - 20.64 WCC, Futurewise again argues
2 that it contains no limit on building size, the number of buildings or the size of a Type II
3 LAMIRD, thus failing to ensure that the uses are small-scale.
4

5
6 Futurewise argues that the 20,000 sq. ft. area limit in WCC 20.67.301 General
7 Manufacturing (GM) District is over 4,000 square feet larger than any 1990 buildings of
8 similar designation, thus violating RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)'s limits on allowed building
9 sizes. It also argues that the 35,000 sq. ft. limit for buildings in a Rural Business designation
10 is not "small scale" as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii).¹⁶⁰
11

12 Futurewise argues that the 22,000 sq. ft. building size limit in Rural Industrial-Manufacturing
13 (RIM) District - WCC 20.69.301- is over 6,000 square feet larger than any 1990 buildings of
14 similar designation, thus violating RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)'s limits on allowed building
15 sizes. It also argues that the 35,000 sq. ft. size allowed for buildings in a Rural Business
16 designation is not "small scale" as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii).
17

18
19 Futurewise argues that the lands within the Agricultural Protection Overlay (APO) are
20 agricultural lands of long term significance, yet WCC 20.38 does not assure their
21 conservation. It asserts that WCC 20.38.060(1) allows residential development on 25 per
22 cent, or 7,000 acres of the lands designated in the APO.
23

24 The City alleges non-rural development near the City and its UGA creates a barrier to the
25 future expansion of the City's UGA to accommodate growth.
26

27 The City notes that the Fort Bellingham LAMIRD, the North Bellingham LAMIRD, the
28 Smith/Guide LAMIRD, the Emerald Lake LAMIRD, and the Van Wyck LAMIRD are all
29 surrounding the City and within a mile or less of the City limits. It asserts that none of the
30

31
32 ¹⁶⁰ Futurewise Brief at 55-56

1 Type I LAMIRDs meet the basic criteria of establishing a land use pattern in 1990 that would
2 warrant a LAMIRD.

3
4 The City also argues that a LAMIRD next to a UGA creates an impermissible barrier to
5 expansion, and forms a “wall” of three LAMIRDs at the City’s northern and eastern
6 boundaries, directly adjacent to the Bellingham UGA. It argues that future expansion of the
7 UGA is precluded and made unnecessarily expensive because the ground is already
8 planned at densities that require urban services but do not provide enough urban density –
9 as part of a UGA – that would make those services fiscally supportable.¹⁶¹
10

11 The City points out that the Central Board found, in *Tacoma v. Pierce County*¹⁶², an area of
12 “urban” or “suburban” development located directly adjacent to a UGA should be a
13 candidate for a UGA expansion, not a LAMIRD. The City also points out that the Western
14 Board concurred with this finding in *Better Brinnon Coalition v. Jefferson County*¹⁶³.
15
16

17 The City argues that below a certain residential density, redevelopment of small lots is very
18 difficult. It contends that the lots in Fort Bellingham LAMIRD (zoned at RR1 and with the
19 rural residential overlay) and North Bellingham will not be encouraged to redevelop at urban
20 densities.
21

22 The City alleges LAMIRDs have a significant adverse impact on the City’s transportation
23 network and other infrastructure.
24

25 In particular, the City claims that Guide Meridian is already one of the most over-crowded
26 arterials in the City. With the addition of an increased amount of heavy industrial activity
27 zoned up the Guide north to Canada, along with the proposed Caitac hotel and golf course
28
29

30
31 ¹⁶¹ City Brief at 29

32 ¹⁶² (*Tacoma II*), CPSGMHB Case No. 99-3-0023c, Final Decision and Order, at 8

¹⁶³ WWGMHB Case No. 03-2-0007, Compliance Order (June 23, 2004).

1 home development at the edge of the City on Smith Road, near the Guide, Bellingham
2 contends, the Guide will become even more choked with traffic than it already is today.

3
4 The City next alleges that the County's LAMIRD designations are based on inadequate
5 capital facilities planning. The City points out that in March 2006, the City adopted
6 Ordinance 2006-03-026 which repealed all City water service zones outside the City's UGA
7 created by Ordinance No. 8728 and provided that the City would not extend or expand
8 urban governmental services such as water and sewer outside the UGA unless authorized
9 by law.¹⁶⁴

10
11 The City alleges the LAMIRDS violate GMA Goal 2 prohibiting urban sprawl. The City
12 argues that the County's failure to conduct a cumulative and countywide analysis of multiple
13 LAMIRD designations illegally fosters patterns of urban-style growth in the rural area. Once
14 designated, citizens in these areas will be looking for urban services that will not be
15 available. Growth will turn into low density sprawl serviced by exempt wells and septic.

16
17 The City alleges the LAMIRDS fail to meet GMA's very specific designation criteria.

18 The City argues that the history of the development pattern in the areas proposed for
19 LAMIRD designation does not warrant more intensive development, because the more
20 intensive development is 1) beyond historical levels and 2) will place demands on public
21 service providers such as the City for water, sanitary sewer, and police protection.¹⁶⁵ It
22 refers the Board to Appendix A to its brief for a description of the actual patterns on the
23 ground.

24
25 Among other concerns, the City alleges that the County has interpreted the term "existing
26 use" for LAMIRD designations too broadly. The existence of one building in an area that
27 may be of a certain square footage does not justify allowing all buildings in that zone to be
28
29
30

31 ¹⁶⁴ City Brief at 32.

32 ¹⁶⁵ City Brief at 36.

1 of that square footage, it argues. The resulting intensity from such an approach is far
2 beyond the “scale, use, or intensity” of any of these areas today, let alone on July 1, 1990.
3 Further, it argues that the presence of water lines is not a justification historically for defining
4 an area as appropriate for more intensive development.
5

6 The City further alleges the County has failed to coordinate with public service providers,
7 contrary to Policies 2EE-7 and 2EE-8. The Board addresses this contention below in
8 Section I: Intergovernmental Coordination for Services.
9

10 In response, the County argues the GMA does not limit LAMIRDs to only those uses that
11 were in existence in 1990. “Uses” is one of several descriptors the statute uses to define
12 the character of the area.¹⁶⁶ The County takes issue with the proof that the Petitioners offer
13 to support their assertion that these specific uses did not exist, i.e. a 1989-90 Polk’s
14 Directory for Bellingham, WA (including Ferndale). The County argues this directory does
15 not even encompass many parts of rural Whatcom County. The County argues that the
16 Petitioners have failed to offer any evidence of what uses were in these areas in 1990, and
17 mistakenly conclude that these specific uses are not of the same general type as the uses
18 in 1990 and are not consistent with the character of the area based on size, scale or
19 intensity.¹⁶⁷
20
21

22 With regard to Hirst’s argument that certain uses in the RIM zone violated the GMA on the
23 basis that they did not exist in the County’s rural area in 1990, the County argues that
24 Petitioners offer no evidence to support this contention, let alone a contention that the listed
25 uses are not consistent with the same general type of use.¹⁶⁸
26
27
28

29 ¹⁶⁶ *Dry Creek Coalition and Futurewise v. Clallam County*, WWGMHB No. 07-2-0018c, Order on Motion for
30 Reconsideration, p. 8 (6/9/2008).

31 ¹⁶⁷ County Brief at 64-65.

32 ¹⁶⁸ Board member Pageler would accept the Petitioners’ offer of the 1989-90 Polk’s Directory as competent
evidence of business uses in the northwestern portion of the County in 1990. Pageler would rule the

1 Hirst also challenges the allowances in WCC 20.59.320 (RGC) and WCC 20.69.300 (RIM)
2 for “a larger size if consistent with the size, scale, use, or intensity of similar uses that
3 existed on July 1, 1990.” The County responds that in *Dry Creek*, the Board found that a
4 performance standard that required allowed uses and conditional uses to “be similar to the
5 use, scale, size, or intensity of the uses that existed in the area prior to or as of July 1,
6 1990,” without numerical standards, adequately ensured compliance with RCW
7 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)(C).¹⁶⁹ The County states the provisions challenged here are the same
8 as the provision approved in Clallam County.
9

10
11 The County argues that in all of the commercial/industrial zones located in Rural
12 Communities, it set maximum building sizes based on data reflecting the largest building
13 sizes in each area – with area defined as that zoning district anywhere in the County.¹⁷⁰
14 Thus, in the GM designation, the largest building in 1990 was 18,166 square feet and the
15 maximum building size was set at 20,000 square feet.¹⁷¹ In the RIM designation, the largest
16 building in 1990 was 22,040 square feet and the maximum building size was set at 22,000
17 square feet.¹⁷² In the RGC designation, the largest building in 1990 was 11,134 square feet
18 and the maximum building size was 12,000 square feet, except for grocery stores have a
19 maximum of 35,000 square feet.¹⁷³ In the STC designation, the largest building in 1990 was
20 18,221 square feet and the maximum building size was set at 12,000 square feet.¹⁷⁴
21 Finally, in the NC designation, the largest building in 1990 was 5,120 square feet and the
22 maximum building size was set at 6,000 square feet.¹⁷⁵
23
24
25

26
27 Petitioner’s proffered evidence shifted the burden to the County to come forward with facts in rebuttal, which
28 the County failed to do.

29 ¹⁶⁹ *Id.*, Compliance Order, p. 11.

30 ¹⁷⁰ Ex. R-006 (Building Size Data).

31 ¹⁷¹ Ex. D-003, Exhibit B, p. 37 (WCC 20.67.301).

32 ¹⁷² *Id.*, p. 45 (WCC 20.69.301).

¹⁷³ Ex. D-003, Exhibit B, p. 23 (WCC 20.59.321-.322).

¹⁷⁴ *Id.*, p. 30 (WCC 20.61.321).

¹⁷⁵ *Id.*, p. 25-26 (WCC 20.60.301).

1 The Petitioners also object to the maximum building size in Rural Business LAMIRDs as
2 they allege it does not ensure a small-scale use. The County responds that while existing
3 development within such a designation does not have to be small-scale, the statute clearly
4 limits new development to cottage industries and small-scale businesses. RCW
5 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii). The County maintains the statute allows *both* cottage industries and
6 small-scale businesses.
7

8
9 The Board finds that the Petitioners have demonstrated that the County's approach to the
10 regulation of LAMIRDs in its zoning code is clearly erroneous. The GMA provides that the
11 rural element of a comprehensive plan may provide for limited areas of more intensive rural
12 development (LAMIRDs). It provides for three types of LAMIRDs:
13

- 14 (i) Rural development consisting of the infill, development, or redevelopment of
15 existing commercial, industrial, residential, or mixed-use areas, whether
16 characterized as shoreline development, villages, hamlets, rural activity
17 centers, or crossroads developments (Type I LAMIRDs);
- 18 (ii) (ii) The intensification of development on lots containing, or new development
19 of, small-scale recreational or tourist uses, including commercial facilities to
20 serve those recreational or tourist uses, that rely on a rural location and
21 setting, but that do not include new residential development (Type II
22 LAMIRDs); and
- 23 (iii) (iii) The intensification of development on lots containing isolated
24 nonresidential uses or new development of isolated cottage industries and
25 isolated small-scale businesses that are not principally designed to serve the
26 existing and projected rural population and nonresidential uses, but do
27 provide job opportunities for rural residents (Type III LAMIRDs).¹⁷⁶

28 In this case, the Board reviewed the County's method to accommodate LAMIRDS, and the
29 allowable uses within the LAMIRDS, in rural areas. The Board found the method to be
30 laborious and convoluted. The process in the proposed regulations goes as follows.
31

32 ¹⁷⁶ RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i), (ii) and (iii).

1 The County established three types of LAMIRDS in its Comprehensive Plan. Type I
2 LAMIRDs are Rural Community; Type II LAMIRDs are Rural Tourism; Type III LAMIRDs are
3 Rural Business. Further, the County stated “[t]he purpose of LAMIRDs is to place limits on
4 more intensive development and prevent it from adversely affecting the character of the
5 surrounding rural area.”¹⁷⁷
6

7 The County then created a series of “Districts” in which it defines uses allowed within the
8 three LAMIRDs. A LAMIRD was allowed to contain more than one district. This construct is
9 not easy to follow, as the user must switch between the Revised Code of Washington, the
10 County Comprehensive Plan and the County development regulations. The Board analyzed
11 the allowable uses within LAMIRDs to determine compliance with the GMA and had several
12 concerns:
13

14
15 **WCC 20.32 Residential Rural** may be designated in Rural or Rural Communities (LAMIRD
16 Type I) and the uses in it are in compliance with GMA. However, this District also allows a
17 Rural Density Overlay. This overlay allows subdivision of property to maximum of 1 du/acre
18 and allows twice the impervious surface as under the former regulations; this is
19 accomplished by including the RR-5A zone in this district which allows 20% impervious
20 surface, not 10%.¹⁷⁸
21

22
23 **WCC 20.36 Rural District** does not specify a LAMIRD Type in which it can be located. By
24 definition it remains “rural”, however, this district also allows a density overlay in subsection
25 20.36.252.
26
27
28

29
30 ¹⁷⁷ Exhibit A: County Comprehensive Plan (proposed amendments) at 11

31 ¹⁷⁸ The Board questions how the density overlay will maintain the 1990 existing character as required in a Type
32 I LAMIRD and how the increased impervious surface will affect surrounding critical areas or infrastructure to
handle stormwater.

1 **WCC 20.59 Rural General Commercial** district is allowed in Rural Community (LAMIRD
2 Type I) or Rural Business (LAMIRD Type III). Thus, permitted uses in WCC 20.59.050 must
3 be found in existence in 1990 or be small scale business, cottage industries or isolated.
4 Upon review of these permitted uses, the Board questions whether intermediate passenger
5 intermodal terminals were present in 1990 (see WCC 20.59.057) or whether secure
6 community transition facilities for sex offenders were present in 1990.¹⁷⁹
7

8 **WCC 20.60 Neighborhood Commercial Center** is allowed “outside a UGA...and shall
9 comply with the rural land use policies and criteria as set forth in the Comprehensive
10 Plan.”¹⁸⁰ In WCC 20.60.706, the County requires proposed new uses in a Neighborhood
11 Commercial district located in a Rural Community (LAMIRD Type I) to be consistent with
12 size, scale, use or intensity of 1990. The Board finds that this complies with the GMA, but
13 the user of Comprehensive Plan and development regulations must know to refer to the
14 definition section of this code (WCC 20.97.121 Existing Uses) to know that NC Centers
15 must conform to 1990 uses.¹⁸¹
16
17

18 **WCC 20.61 Small Town Commercial District** is allowed in both Rural Community
19 (LAMIRD Type I) and in Rural Business (LAMIRD Type III). Again, the question arises: are
20 the permitted and conditional uses allowed in this district limited to 1990 standards or small-
21 scale, isolated or cottage industries?
22

23 **WCC 20.63 and WCC 20.64 Tourist Commercial District and Resort Commercial**
24 **Districts** are located in a Rural Community (LAMIRD Type I) and are consistent with 1990
25 standards.
26
27

28
29 ¹⁷⁹ It is not clear that all permitted and conditional uses were in existence in 1990 or are small-scale, cottage
30 industries and isolated. These uses appear to be copied from an urban area and allowed in a rural area.

31 ¹⁸⁰ WCC 26.010 Purpose of Neighborhood Commercial Center from Exhibit B: County Development
32 Regulations at 25 f

¹⁸¹ The County may wish to make the 1990 standard more evident by directly listing it in the development
regulation “purpose” section.

1 **WCC 20.67 General Manufacturing District** was formerly confined to urban areas. With
2 the new development regulations, this district is now described as "...those of heavy
3 industry, but of greater intensity than uses associated with the Rural Industrial-
4 Manufacturing district..." and when located in a rural area are subject to the new rural land
5 use policies.¹⁸² Further, the new development regulations allow General Manufacturing
6 districts to locate in Rural Communities (LAMIRD Type I). The building sizes are allowed up
7 to 35,000 square feet as long as those sizes are from "currently zoned GM and designated
8 Rural Community". At the Hearing on the Merits, the Board questioned the County about
9 how development regulations would be implemented. The response was that if a landowner
10 could find a Rural Community Type I LAMIRD *anywhere* in the County and it contained a
11 building with 35,000 square feet, then that standard could be imported to another Rural
12 Community LAMIRD with the General Commercial district – regardless of the 1990 standard
13 in that LAMIRD. The Board finds this scheme circumvents and violates both the spirit and
14 letter of the Growth Management Act. In addition, this development regulation does not
15 contain limits or conditions on lot coverage for General Commercial Districts; see WCC
16 20.67.450. This leaves the interpretation up to the county permit staff to determine lot
17 coverage rather than clearly stating the requirements for landowners and the public.
18
19
20
21

22 **WCC 20.69 Rural Industrial-Manufacturing (RIM) District** may be allowed in both Rural
23 Community (LAMIRD Type I) and Rural Business (LAMIRD Type III) and the purpose is to
24 prefer facilities for producing agricultural, forest and aquatic products. Permitted uses
25 include those related to agriculture, forestry and aquatic resources, but they also include an
26 additional five pages of uses or conditional uses that allow a variety of uses found in urban
27 areas: processing and packaging of pharmaceuticals, sporting goods, engineering, medical
28 products; rail, truck and freight terminals; manufacturing or fabrication of metal products and
29
30

31 ¹⁸² WCC 20.67.010 General Manufacturing District from Exh. B County Development Regulations (proposed
32 amendments) at 35

1 machinery, rubber and plastic products. Through administrative or conditional uses this
2 district may also contain temporary storage for manufactured homes or junk yards or
3 passenger intermodal terminals or solid waste handling facilities. Adult businesses are the
4 only use prohibited in this district. The Board observes that these uses are not consistent
5 with the County's Comprehensive Plan which proclaims the rural character is "a mixture of
6 historic rural communities, pasture, agriculture, woodlots, home occupations" nor are these
7 uses consistent with the County's policy to "protect the character ...in terms of natural
8 landscape as well as rural lifestyle".¹⁸³ In addition, as with the General Commercial district,
9 the RIM District regulations do not contain limits or conditions on lot coverage; see WCC
10 20.69.450. This leaves the interpretation up to the County permit staff to determine lot
11 coverage rather than clearly stating the requirements for landowners and the public.
12
13

14 Therefore, when the Board reviewed how the LAMIRDS were defined and the uses allowed
15 in them it found contradictions and violations of the GMA. For example, as for Type I
16 LAMIRDS, the GMA provides: "Any development or redevelopment in terms of building size,
17 scale, use, or intensity shall be consistent with the character of the existing areas."¹⁸⁴ An
18 "existing area" or "existing use" is one that was in existence on July 1, 1990.¹⁸⁵ The
19 fundamental problem of the County's approach is that its development regulations fail to
20 limit LAMIRDS in the manner required by the GMA. Rather than determining the size, scale,
21 use and intensity of uses that *existed in a particular area* to be designated as a LAMIRD,
22 and limiting future development in the LAMIRD on that basis, the County instead allows
23 uses in a particular LAMIRD based on the zoning designation applied to a LAMIRD,
24 regardless of whether those uses were present in that LAMIRD on July 1, 1990.
25
26

27 The County further makes no attempt in its development regulations to limit the size or scale
28 of new development to be consistent with the character of the existing area, circa 1990 for
29
30

31 ¹⁸³ Exhibit A: County Comprehensive Plan, Rural Character and Lifestyle; Goal 2DD-2

32 ¹⁸⁴ RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)(C)

¹⁸⁵ RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(v)(A).

1 Type I LAMIRDs nor does it limit intensification of uses in Type III LAMIRDs to isolated non-
2 residential uses, isolated cottage industries or isolated small-scale businesses. By way of
3 illustration, as mentioned above, the maximum building size for uses in a LAMIRD covered
4 by a Rural General Commercial District (RGC) zoning designation are controlled by WCC
5 20.59.321 which provides:

6 .321 Except as otherwise specifically allowed in 20.59.322, in a Rural Community
7 designation, the allowable building floor area shall not exceed 12,000 square
8 feet, or a larger size if consistent with the size, scale, use or intensity of similar
9 uses that existed on July 1, 1990 within the areas currently zoned RGC and
10 designated as a Rural Community, except as otherwise specifically allowed in
11 this chapter. Determination on consistency with 1990 uses shall be made by the
12 planning and development services department and may be appealed per the
13 process described in Section 20.84.240.

14 Thus, the County development regulations allow the establishment of a new 35,000 sq. ft.
15 grocery store as an allowed use regardless of whether that particular LAMIRD contained a
16 grocery store or a 35,000 sq. ft. grocery store in 1990. Instead, the County bases the size
17 restriction on whether such a use existed on July 1, 1990, within any area currently zoned
18 RGC. By further illustration, the 20,000 sq. ft. floor area limit in WCC 20.67.301 for the
19 General Manufacturing District (GM) appears to bear no relation to any 20,000 sq. ft. use in
20 the LAMIRD in 1990. ¹⁸⁶ Instead, the inquiry, under WCC 20.67.301 is whether the scale of
21 use, on July 1, 1990, existed within the areas currently zoned GM and designated as a
22 Rural Community.
23

24
25 By failing to adopt appropriate limits on development based on the size, scale, use or
26 intensity of 1990 development in the areas now designated as Type I LAMIRDs, the County
27 fails to limit LAMIRDs "consistent with the character of the existing areas" as mandated by
28 the GMA. Instead, the County would allow the character of its designated LAMIRDs to be
29
30

31
32 ¹⁸⁶Ex. R-006

1 radically changed. This does not comply with LAMIRDs' consistency requirement and fails
2 to comply with the GMA.

3
4 As the Supreme Court reminded the Board and Whatcom County in its *Gold Star* remand:¹⁸⁷

5 LAMIRDs are not intended for continued use as a planning device, rather, they
6 are "intended to be a one-time recognition of existing areas and uses and are not
7 intended to be used continuously to meets needs (real or perceived) for
8 additional commercial and industrial lands.

9 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that that Petitioners have demonstrated that the County
10 committed clear error in adopting development regulations for its LAMIRDs that violate
11 RCW 36.70A.050(d)(i-iii).
12

13 **Challenged LAMIRDs, Water Lines, Adjacent to UGA and LOBs**

14 Turning to the Logical Outer Boundaries (LOBs) of individual LAMIRDs under challenge, the
15 Board will consider each in turn. The challenges to the zoning and allowed uses within the
16 challenged LAMIRDs is addressed elsewhere in this Order.
17

18
19 Before focusing on the challenged LAMIRDs, the Board must first address two broader
20 issues that will guide the Board's treatment of these LAMIRDs – the question whether the
21 existence of water lines, circa 1990, is sufficient evidence of the 1990 built environment, and
22 the question whether it is appropriate to establish LAMIRDs adjacent to UGAs.
23

24 **Water Lines as Evidence of the 1990 Environment**

25 The Legislature in designing the requirements for the Rural Element provided that a county
26 may recognize (pre-GMA) existing areas of more intensive rural uses. The presence of a
27 water or sewer line on a property, without more, is not evidence of intensive rural uses. A
28 pre-1990 utility pipe may be considered as part of the built environment in determining a
29
30

31
32 ¹⁸⁷ 162 Wn.2d at 727

1 logical outer boundary for a LAMIRD,¹⁸⁸ but there must be some evidence of more intensive
2 rural uses to justify LAMIRD designation in the first place. To the extent the Board's decision
3 in *1000 Friends of Washington v Thurston County*,¹⁸⁹ appears to allow LAMIRD designation
4 based on water lines alone, that decision is distinguishable.

5
6 First, water and sewer lines are extended through non-urban areas for various reasons,¹⁹⁰
7 perhaps to bring water supply from a mountain reservoir to the city or to convey wastewater
8 from a designated UGA to treatment facilities in another UGA.¹⁹¹ The mere presence of the
9 underground pipe cannot always be construed to indicate "more intensive rural uses" as
10 required for LAMIRD designation. Further, a reading of the statute that permitted intensive
11 rural development along any pre-1990 utility pipelines would result in precisely the strip
12 development the GMA was designed to counter.

13
14
15 Second, the Board is further persuaded by the reasoning of the Supreme Court in *Kittitas*
16 *County*¹⁹² concerning the County's responsibility to "*assure that land use is not inconsistent*
17 *with available water resources.*" Regardless of the existence and size of water or sewer
18 pipes in a particular location, the County's land use provisions should not force water and
19 sewer purveyors toward actions that undermine the obligation to protect water quality and
20 quantity.
21

22
23 Third, Whatcom County's County-Wide Planning Policies specifically provide:¹⁹³

24
25
26 ¹⁸⁸ WAC 365-196-425(6)(c)(i)(C)(II), allowing consideration of built environment above and below ground).

27 ¹⁸⁹ WWGMHB 05-2-0002, Compliance Order (Nov. 30, 2007).

28 ¹⁹⁰ See WAC 365-196-425(4)(b).

29 ¹⁹¹ *Gain v. Pierce County*, CPSGMHB 99-3-0019, Final Decision and Order (Apr. 18, 2000), at 5; see *Fallgatter*
30 *v City of Sultan*, CPSGMHB Case Nos. 06-3-0003, 06-3-0034, 07-3-0017, Order Finding Compliance (Nov. 10,
31 2008), at 11 (The Board has previously found that sewer lines extending beyond the UGA into rural areas to
32 re-connect with the UGA or another UGA is not prohibited under the GMA, so long as the connections to such
a line in the rural area are prohibited [and noting connections outside the UGA are prohibited by both Sultan
and Snohomish County]).

¹⁹² 172 Wn.2d at 178.

¹⁹³ CWPP F(7)

1 The availability of pipeline capacity required to meet local needs and/or supply
2 shall not be used to justify development counter to the county-wide land
3 development pattern and *shall not be considered in conversions of agricultural*
4 *land, forestry, and rural areas.*

5 While this policy on its terms applies primarily to UGA expansions, it establishes the
6 principle that pipelines and pipeline capacity “shall not be considered” in deciding whether to
7 intensify rural areas.

8
9 LAMIRDs Adjacent to UGAs

10 While the Board acknowledges that nothing in RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) explicitly precludes
11 the designation of a LAMIRD adjacent to a UGA, this section cannot be read in isolation.
12 RCW 36.70A.110(4) provides that “in general cities are the units of local government most
13 appropriate to provide urban governmental services”. RCW 36.70A.110(3) provides that
14 urban growth should be located first in areas already characterized by urban growth that
15 have adequate existing public facility and service capacities to serve such development.
16 While it is acknowledged a LAMIRD is by definition a rural designation, the GMA allows
17 development in LAMIRDs at an intensity atypical of most forms of rural development and
18 allows, within LAMIRDs, “necessary public facilities and public services to serve the limited
19 area”.¹⁹⁴ Establishment of a LAMIRD immediately adjacent to a UGA prevents a more
20 efficient expansion of the UGA to areas that can be readily developed at urban densities.
21 Instead, such LAMIRDs are contrary to the County’s Policy 2DD-1 which provides
22 “Concentrate the majority of growth in urban areas and recognize rural lands are an
23 important transition area between urban areas and resource areas.”
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

31
32 ¹⁹⁴ RCW 36.70A.050(5)(d).

1 As the Board held in *Anacortes v. Skagit County*, “designation of a C/I LAMIRD adjacent to
2 Anacortes’s UGA without evaluation of suitability of allowed urban style development, need
3 for urban services, or inclusion in Anacortes’s UGA, fails to comply with the Act.”¹⁹⁵
4

5 **Birch Bay, Lynden and Valley View**

6 **Summary Description:** The proposed LAMIRD designation includes three parcels. A small
7 recreational vehicle park was developed on the two northernmost parcels in the late 1980’s.
8 The commercial building and in-ground water hookups for the commercial use existed in
9 1990. The same property had previously been used as a drive-in theater. The third and
10 smallest parcel is at the intersection of Birch Bay-Lynden & Valley View Roads and is
11 included within the LAMIRD boundary in order to follow the physical features of the two
12 roads and avoid an irregular outer boundary.¹⁹⁶
13
14

15 Hirst alleges this LAMIRD contained a small recreational vehicle park in 1990 yet the
16 LAMIRD now includes a parcel that was undeveloped in 1990, creating a pattern of sprawl
17 in violation of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv). Hirst argues that rather than limiting development
18 to those consistent with the building size, scale, use or intensity existing as of July 1990, the
19 County has designated the property Rural General Commercial (RGC), thus allowing a
20 broader array of uses.¹⁹⁷
21

22 Futurewise argues that this LAMIRD is oversized and extends well past the 1990 built
23 environment. It asserts that while this area had commercial or industrial development in
24
25

26
27 ¹⁹⁵ WWGMHB No. 00-2-0049c, FDO at 26 (2/6/01). All three Board regions are in accord. *Tacoma v Pierce*
28 *County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 99-3-0023c, FDO (June 26, 2000); *Citizens for Good Government v Walla Walla*
29 *County*, EWGMHB 01-1-0015c and 01-1-0014c, FDO (May 1, 2002); *Better Brinnon Coalition v. Jefferson*
30 *County*, WWGMHB Case No. 03-2-0007, Compliance Order (June 23, 2004).

31 ¹⁹⁶ Ex. R-001 at 10.

32 ¹⁹⁷ The Board addressed the size, scale, use and intensity allowed in the RGC designation in Section E –
LAMIRD Criteria, concluding the allowed uses are not consistent with the GMA LAMIRD requirements.

1 1990, there was limited development on the east side of two of the three lots with most of
2 the work being merely clearing and grading.¹⁹⁸

3
4 As to this, and in fact all the challenged LAMIRDs, the County asserts that in mapping these
5 LAMIRDs it complied with the requirements of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d), and in particular
6 sections (iv) and (v) which provide:

7 (iv) A county shall adopt measures to minimize and contain the existing areas or
8 uses of more intensive rural development, as appropriate, authorized under this
9 subsection. Lands included in such existing areas or uses shall not extend
10 beyond the logical outer boundary of the existing area or use, thereby allowing a
11 new pattern of low-density sprawl. Existing areas are those that are clearly
12 identifiable and contained and where there is a logical boundary delineated
13 predominately by the built environment, but that may also include undeveloped
14 lands if limited as provided in this subsection. The county shall establish the
15 logical outer boundary of an area of more intensive rural development. In
16 establishing the logical outer boundary, the county shall address (A) the need to
17 preserve the character of existing natural neighborhoods and communities, (B)
18 physical boundaries, such as bodies of water, streets and highways, and land
19 forms and contours, (C) the prevention of abnormally irregular boundaries, and
20 (D) the ability to provide public facilities and public services in a manner that
21 does not permit low-density sprawl;

22 (v) For purposes of (d) of this subsection, an existing area or existing use is
23 one that was in existence:

24 (A) On July 1, 1990, in a county that was initially required to plan under all of
25 the provisions of this chapter;

26 The County states that the findings and conclusions in the ordinance lay out how and why
27 the County made its decisions both in general and specific areas.¹⁹⁹

28 With regard to the Birch Bay Lynden & Valley View LAMIRD the County refers to the
29 information provided in the LAMIRD Report, where the Council concluded:

30
31 ¹⁹⁸ Futurewise Objections at 18.

32 ¹⁹⁹ County Response to Objections at 18.

1 Establishing the designation boundary to include the parcels characterized by the
2 built environment in 1990 the parcel south follows physical features (Birch Bay-
3 Lynden Road and Valley View Road), and avoids an abnormally irregular
4 boundary.²⁰⁰

5 The County alleges that neither Petitioners nor Participants acknowledge the extent of the
6 built environment that existed on the property in 1990. In support of the fact that such built
7 environment existed the County points to a letter submitted to the Council by the attorney for
8 the property owner stating:

9 There are three conditions which establish the built environment for Gold Star's
10 land. The first is the recreational vehicle park located in Section 23 on Parcel
11 Nos. 400123 036106 0000 and 400123 04065 0000, which existed on July 1,
12 1990. The Park included both above and below ground improvements insisting of
13 thirty-five (35) individual water and electrical hookups, a coin-operated laundry
14 facility, concession stand, a convenience retail store, washrooms, a caretaker's
15 residence, and an office/sales office in a 2800 ft.² commercial building built on
16 the site. This Park was a permitted use under the Gateway Industrial district
17 established by WCC20.65.056(5).²⁰¹

18 The County notes that it scaled back the property owner's request and included only the
19 parcels with the built environment in this LAMIRD and one additional two-acre parcel in
20 separate ownership on the corner of Birch Bay – Lynden and Valley View Roads to follow
21 physical features.

22 The Board agrees with the County that the parcels that contained a commercial use in the
23 1980's and 1990's meet the GMA standards for inclusion in a LAMIRD. However, the third
24 included parcel, by common agreement, was not characterized by the built environment in
25 1990. Considering the configuration of the lots, extension of the LOB to include this
26 property is not necessary to avoid an irregular outer boundary.
27
28
29
30

31 ²⁰⁰ IR D-003, p.16

32 ²⁰¹ County Response to Objections at 19, citing IR C-109.

1 **Conclusion:** The LOB established for the Birch Bay Lynden Valley View LAMIRD complies
2 with the GMA with the exception of the included third parcel that was not characterized by
3 the built environment and the inclusion of which is not necessary to avoid an irregular
4 boundary.

5
6 **Eliza Island**

7 **Summary Description:** The Eliza Island affected area is an island containing 185 acres
8 zoned EI with residential and community uses. The majority of the island was subdivided
9 decades ago and was characterized by considerable buildout in 1990 and since. The
10 shoreline of the island creates a physical boundary for the LAMIRD.²⁰²

11
12 Futurewise argues that, while the average parcel size on Eliza Island was 2.3 acres in 1990,
13 by 2008 it was 1.3 acres. The EI zone allows for the creation of new half-acre building lots.
14 This, Futurewise asserts, is contrary to the requirement that uses in Type I LAMIRDs must
15 be consistent with the use, scale, size and intensity of the uses that existed as of July 1,
16 1990.

17
18
19 In response to Futurewise's challenge to this LAMIRD, the County notes that the Council
20 made the following conclusion:

21 While the majority of the platted lots had yet to be developed individually in
22 1990, roads and utilities had been installed within the subdivision. Establishing
23 the designation boundary to include the entire subdivision preserves the
24 character of the existing natural harbor and follows a physical boundary
25 (Bellingham Bay shoreline).²⁰³

26 Further, the County argues that Futurewise offers confusing lot size information since the
27 area has many small subdivided lots and a large unsubdividable common area. It notes
28 there is no potential for additional lots.²⁰⁴

29
30
31 ²⁰² Ex. R-001 at 10.

32 ²⁰³ County Response to Objections at 20.

²⁰⁴ County Response Brief at 86.

1 The County's LAMIRD report notes that "The majority of the island was subdivided decades
2 ago and was characterized by considerable buildout in 1990 **and since.**" ²⁰⁵(emphasis
3 added). The fact that the island was subdivided is irrelevant in a determination of the 1990
4 "built environment". Likewise irrelevant is the extent of any buildout on the Eliza Island post-
5 1990 – the relevant inquiry is the extent of the built environment on July 1, 1990.²⁰⁶
6 Furthermore, the mere presence of roads in this area does not demonstrate that this was an
7 area of more intensive rural development as the presence of roads is not inconsistent with
8 less intensive rural development patterns. The Board finds that the record does not support
9 the County's conclusion that Eliza Island was characterized by the built environment, and
10 designating this area as a LAMIRD was clearly erroneous.
11

12
13
14 **Conclusion:** Petitioner has carried its burden of proof to demonstrate that designation of
15 Eliza Island as a LAMIRD was clearly erroneous.
16

17 **Fort Bellingham/Marietta and North Bellingham**

18
19 **Summary Description:** The Fort Bellingham/Marietta affected area consists of about 811
20 acres zoned R-2A and RR-1 with nonconforming commercial uses (neighborhood store and
21 commercial greenhouse), and no nonresidential zoning. The affected area is adjacent to the
22 west limit of Bellingham's UGA. During the recent review of Whatcom County's UGA's the
23 area was not proposed for inclusion in the Bellingham UGA.
24

25 The southern and western portion of the affected area is zoned RR-1 and is characterized
26 by more intensive development, including a neighborhood store and a large greenhouse
27 nursery business, and residential development with an average lot size of just over one
28 acre. This southern/western area is proposed for a LAMIRD with its eastern border being
29

30
31 ²⁰⁵ Ex. R-001.

32 ²⁰⁶ RCW 36.70A.070(d)(v)(A).

1 the Bellingham UGA, the southern boundary being the Bellingham Bay shoreline, and the
2 western boundary being roughly the Nooksack River/Silver Creek floodway. The northern
3 LAMIRD boundary follows the division between the smaller lots to the south and larger lots
4 to the north, roughly following the current Suburban Enclave/Rural designation boundary.
5 The portion of the affected area north of the proposed LAMIRD is characterized by mixed lot
6 sizes ranging from 0.3 acres to 19.9 acres, with an average lot size of 3.4 acres, and is
7 proposed for RR-5A and R-5A zoning with a Residential Rural Density Overlay. The area
8 west of the proposed LAMIRD boundary lies within the 100 year floodway and is proposed
9 for rezoning to RR-5A with no density overlay.²⁰⁷

11
12 **Summary Description:** The North Bellingham affected area is located on the southeast
13 limit of Ferndale's urban growth area. The area was not proposed for inclusion in the
14 Ferndale UGA during Whatcom County's 2009 UGA review. Development in this area dates
15 back to the early 20th century and includes some nonconforming local businesses as well
16 as a fire station and a school. The affected area consists of about 971 acres zoned UR-4
17 and RR-1. The City of Ferndale extended water and sewer service into the area decades
18 ago but is currently not planning to allow additional connections.

20
21 Much of the affected area was developed at residential densities of one dwelling per acre or
22 greater in 1990. The proposed LAMIRD boundary follows the outer edge of the majority of
23 this area to include all the natural neighborhood as it existed in 1990 and to avoid creating
24 an abnormally irregular boundary. The southernmost portion of the affected area was not
25 developed to the same extent in 1990 – its parcels range in size from 0.2 acres to 9.1 acres
26 and the average lot size is 1.8 acres – and it is proposed for RR-5A zoning with a
27 Residential Rural Density Overlay.²⁰⁸

31 ²⁰⁷ Ex. R-001 at 24.

32 ²⁰⁸ Ex. R-002 at 42.

1 Hirst argues that the County has designated these LAMIRDs adjacent to UGAs and that this
2 violates the requirement to ensure that LAMIRD's will not interfere with the ability to provide
3 public facilities and public services in a manner that does not permit low-density sprawl.

4 Hirst notes that these LAMIRDs incorporate large areas of land that was undeveloped in
5 1990; that only 55% of the Fort Bellingham LAMIRD was developed in 1990; and that only
6 55.5% of North Bellingham was developed. Hirst argues that it is inappropriate to establish
7 LAMIRD adjacent to UGAs because this encourages residential development to be located
8 outside UGAs, fails to contain more intense urban growth, and exacerbates the problem of
9 competition with urban areas.
10

11
12 Futurewise notes that the Fort Bellingham LAMIRD is located adjacent to the Bellingham
13 UGA on the east. This poses the problem that the small lots in the UGA lock in the UGA
14 and prevent a more efficient expansion of the UGA into areas that can be readily developed
15 at urban densities.²⁰⁹ Futurewise also argues that the water system in a LAMIRD should
16 have grid and loop patterns with water lines of at least eight inches in diameter, such as are
17 found in an urban area, yet this area has very large loops and many water lines of four and
18 six inches in diameter. From this Futurewise concludes that this is a rural water system, not
19 one that can support the designation of a LAMIRD.²¹⁰
20

21
22 The City also challenges the Fort Bellingham and North Bellingham LAMIRDs, arguing that
23 such designation adjacent to the UGA precludes logical urban expansion over time.
24

25 The County notes that both Fort Bellingham/Marietta and North Bellingham areas are
26 adjacent to UGAs, the former being adjacent to the Bellingham UGA and the North
27 Bellingham area being adjacent to the Ferndale UGA.²¹¹ The County notes that both
28 Futurewise and participants object to the areas in part because they are adjacent to UGAs,
29

30
31 ²⁰⁹ Futurewise Objections at 20.

32 ²¹⁰ Futurewise Objections at 21.

²¹¹ County Response to Objections at 21.

1 but points out that the GMA does not explicitly prohibit such adjacency although this Board
2 has in the past raised concerns over the inappropriate conversion of undeveloped land into
3 sprawling low density development. The County argues that this concern has
4 predominantly arisen in the context of industrial and commercial LAMIRDs. The County
5 suggests that these concerns do not pertain here, where the pattern of rural residential
6 development was established prior to July 1, 1990 at which time 67.5% of the parcels zoned
7 RR-1 in Fort Bellingham/Marietta were developed with an average parcel size of 1.1 acres,
8 and 65.6% of the parcels zoned RR-1 in North Bellingham were developed with an average
9 parcel size of 0.8 acres.²¹² By 2008 82.4% of the parcels in Fort Bellingham/Marietta were
10 developed.²¹³ Because the residential patterns in these areas have been established for
11 many years, removing these areas from LAMIRDs will not allow for a more efficient
12 expansion of UGAs, the County argues. Instead, it maintains that these LAMIRDs were
13 established based on a Logical Outer Boundary (LOB) consistent with the requirements of
14 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv).
15
16

17 As the Board noted above, though the GMA does not explicitly prohibit the establishment of
18 a LAMIRD adjacent to a UGA, such placement is contrary to other provisions of the Act.
19 See, the Board's discussion of this topic, above. For the foregoing reasons, the Board finds
20 the establishment of a LAMIRD adjacent to a UGA to be clearly erroneous.
21
22

23 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the creation of the Fort Bellingham/Marietta and
24 North Bellingham LAMIRDs adjacent to a UGA was clearly erroneous.
25
26
27
28
29

30 ²¹² County Response to Objections at 23.

31 ²¹³ Petitioners point out that these statistics are skewed because the areas in question contain subdivisions of
32 many small parcels but also large undivided parcels. A more telling statistic would compare percentages of the
total area subdivided in 1990 and today.

1 **Kendall**

2 **Summary Description:** The Kendall area includes approximately 59 acres located at the
3 intersection of the Mt. Baker Highway (SR 542) and Kendall Road, and until 2009 was
4 located within the Columbia Valley UGA.
5

6 The area zoned STC was characterized by the built environment on July 1, 1990, with uses
7 including public community services, restaurant, retail, and service stations. In 1990, lots
8 within the proposed Rural Community boundary totaling just under six acres had public or
9 commercial uses, and those totaling about 14 acres had residential uses. The general area
10 is bounded on the west by the elementary school and the curve of Kendall Road, and on the
11 east by a private road that serves multiple residences outside the LAMIRD, and where a
12 power substation is located. The proposed LAMIRD boundary follows the STC-zoned
13 parcels in between those features. The LAMIRD boundary includes undeveloped parcels
14 located between those that had been developed in 1990, part of the natural neighborhood of
15 the Kendall area, and included to avoid an abnormally irregular boundary. The school is not
16 located in a zoning district or comprehensive plan designation that was affected by the
17 hearings board decision but it is recommended for inclusion within the LAMIRD as an
18 important public facility that serves the area.²¹⁴
19
20

21
22 Futurewise points out that this LAMIRD includes a large area of undeveloped land, and only
23 33% of the LAMIRD was developed. Thus, it concludes that the logical outer boundary
24 does not comply with GMA requirements.
25

26 The County noted that, in support of its decision, the County Council made the following
27 conclusion:

28 Establishing the designation boundary to include the area characterized by
29 a more intensive development in 1990 follows physical features (the
30 elementary school, the curve in Kendall Road, and a private road to the
31

32 ²¹⁴ Ex. R-001 at 30.

1 east), preserves the character of the existing natural neighborhood and
2 avoids an abnormally irregular boundary.

3 The County points out that this area includes a 22-acre parcel that contains the Kendall
4 Elementary School and that this school is properly included within the LAMIRD as a public
5 facility that serves the area.²¹⁵ It notes that while Futurewise states that in 1990 only 33% of
6 the LAMIRD was developed this figure included the 22 acres of undeveloped school
7 property. In its Reply Brief, Futurewise indicated that if the County can show that the
8 undeveloped land east of the Mount Baker Highway is part of the school site it would
9 withdraw its appeal of the Kendall LAMIRD.²¹⁶ The Board finds that the County in fact made
10 this showing, and concludes that the Kendall LAMIRD was properly designated.
11
12

13 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the County's designation and LOB of the
14 Kendall LAMIRD was not clearly erroneous.
15

16 **Point Roberts**

17 **Summary Description:** This Rural Community contains all of Point Roberts, which is
18 bounded by water on three sides and the Canadian border on the north. Point Roberts
19 would retain the existing zoning, with the exception of the Light Impact Industrial and
20 General Commercial zones which are proposed to be changed to RIM and RGC zoning
21 designations, respectively. Uses in Point Roberts include residences, public community
22 services, restaurant & bar, grocery, service station, retail sales, resort and tourist
23 accommodations and recreation, art gallery, professional services, manufacturing, and other
24 commercial operations.
25
26

27 The 1990 built environment predominates within the more intensive areas of Point Roberts;
28 the areas with rural and open space zoning would maintain their less intensive development
29
30

31 ²¹⁵ County Response to Objections at 24.

32 ²¹⁶ Futurewise Reply at 52.

1 patterns through implementation of Comprehensive Plan and subarea plan policies and
2 zoning regulations.²¹⁷

3
4 Futurewise objects to this LAMIRD on the basis that it contains extensive areas of
5 undeveloped land, yet in 1990 only 21% of the LAMIRD was developed.²¹⁸ In addition, it
6 argues that the uses allowed in the Point Roberts Transitional Zone District are not limited to
7 those uses that existed in 1990, and that there are no standards limiting intensity and
8 building sizes to those that existed in 1990.
9

10 The County notes that in support of its decision, the County Council made the following
11 conclusion related to Point Roberts:
12

13 While the majority of the parcels had yet to be developed individually in 1990,
14 roads and utilities had been installed throughout the area. Establishing the
15 designation boundary to include the entire peninsula preserves the character of
16 the existing natural neighborhood and follows a physical boundary (the
17 international boundary and the Boundary Bay shoreline).

18 The County notes that Policy 2 JJ – 5 was specifically included to address the difficult
19 pattern of development in a unique area such as Point Roberts. That policy provides:

20 Lands inside Rural Community designation boundaries that are within low
21 density residential zones (one residence per 5 acres or less density) or resource
22 zones, or are federally owned, should not be rezoned to allow more intensive
23 uses and densities.

24 Thus, pursuant to this policy, the 776.7 acres of R5A land in Point Roberts remained as R5A
25 and the Recreation and Open Space (ROS) land remained as ROS.
26

27 While the Board does not accept the subdivision of land and the mere presence of roads as
28 sufficient evidence of the 1990 built environment, the County LAMIRD Report documented
29 that in 1990 the built environment predominated in this area. Use of the Canadian border to
30

31 ²¹⁷ Ex. R-001 at 46.

32 ²¹⁸ Futurewise Objections at 22.

1 the north, and the water on the remaining sides of this peninsula appeal to be a logical LOB.
2 Furthermore, the Board agrees with the County that its Policy 2JJ-5 adequately preserves
3 the 776.7 acres of R5A and prevents more intensive uses and intensities.
4

5 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the County's designation and LOB of the Point
6 Roberts LAMIRD was not clearly erroneous.
7

8 **Nugents Corner**

9 **Summary Description:** The Nugents Corner affected area is a small node of commercial
10 and residential uses at the intersection of Mt. Baker Highway (SR 542) and Highway 9.
11 Nugents Corner is a service hub for the rural residents in the surrounding area, and includes
12 a grocery store, tavern, service station, title company, bank, and other service and
13 community-oriented uses.²¹⁹
14

15
16 Hirst alleges that the extent of the 1990 built environment on one of the Nugent's Corner
17 parcels was a single family residence, yet with the current Small Town Commercial (STC)
18 zoning it is permissible to construct buildings 12,000 square feet or larger for non-residential
19 uses.
20

21 The County notes that in support of its decision the Council made the following conclusion:

22 Establishing the designation boundary to include the parcels characterized by
23 more intensive development in 1990 preserves the character of the existing
24 natural neighborhood and avoids an abnormally irregular boundary.
25

26 The County points out that participants challenge this LAMIRD on the basis that its
27 boundary includes a 3.73 acre parcel with a house on it. In response the County states that
28 this parcel is bordered by businesses along the Mount Baker highway on one side and
29 shares a well with those businesses.
30

31
32 ²¹⁹ Ex. R-001 at 44.

1 The Board finds that the all of the lots contained within the Nugents Corner LOB were
2 developed in 1990. Inclusion of the 3.73 acre parcel that in 1990 contained a single family
3 residence was not clearly erroneous. While the Board addressed the size, scale use and
4 intensity allowed within LAMIRDs elsewhere in this Order, we find that the Nugents Corner
5 LOB is properly established consistent with the 1990 built environment.
6

7
8 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the County's designation of the Nugents Corner
9 LOB was not clearly erroneous.
10

11 **Smith and Guide Meridian**

12 **Summary Description:** The Smith Road & Guide Meridian affected area is currently
13 designated in the Comprehensive Plan as a Transportation Corridor along both sides of
14 Guide Meridian (SR 539), though some affected zoning extends into the Rural designation
15 behind the corridor. The designation includes commercial and industrial zones, as well as
16 Rural zones. The area contains a variety of industrial and service-oriented uses that provide
17 job opportunities and serve the needs of surrounding rural residents and the traveling
18 public, including auto repair and sales, restaurant & bar, service station, furniture sales and
19 repair, pipe storage and sales, and other more intensive uses. The areas within the
20 Transportation Corridor zoned for rural uses north of Axton and south of Smith contain
21 residential and agricultural uses as well as scattered nonconforming businesses.
22
23

24 Nodes of commercial and industrial development had been established on Guide Meridian
25 at the Smith Road and the Axton Road intersections in 1990, with scattered commercial and
26 residential development in between. More than half the parcels within the proposed
27 LAMIRD boundary had been developed by 1990. An 8-inch diameter water line was in place
28 along Guide Meridian in 1990 north of Smith Road and a 10-inch line existed south of Smith
29 – sizes capable of serving more intensive development. Those lines were replaced by 12-
30 inch and 16-inch lines respectively during the 2007-09 SR 539 widening project. The
31
32

1 proposed LAMIRD boundary includes the portions of the area zoned for commercial and
2 industrial uses and served by the large diameter water line. The proposed LAMIRD
3 boundary follows the existing boundary (even in the case of split-zoned lots which extend
4 farther from Guide Meridian than the zoning boundary) in order to avoid an abnormally
5 irregular boundary and to prevent the expansion of the more intensive uses away from
6 Guide Meridian. The current GC and LII zones would be replaced by the RGC and RIM
7 zones, respectively, which are consistent with the 1990 size, scale, use, and intensity of
8 1990 commercial and industrial uses in the rural area. Lots south of Smith Road and north
9 of Axton Road currently within the Transportation Corridor designation but zoned for rural
10 uses would have a Rural designation and retain their rural zoning.²²⁰

11
12
13 Hirst alleges that this 233 acre LAMIRD incorporates large areas that were either
14 undeveloped or developed at low densities in 1990, and thus the County has not
15 established an appropriate LOB. Hirst also argues that the County's use of Rural General
16 Commercial (RGC) zoning allows the entire LAMIRD to be developed under RGC and Rural
17 Industrial Manufacturing (RIM) zoning, thus allowing uses inconsistent with the 1990 built
18 environment.

19
20
21 Participants also argue that adding 150 acres of industrial and commercial land just outside
22 the Bellingham UGA creates a new pattern of sprawl in violation of RCW
23 36.70A.070(5A)(d)(iv).²²¹

24
25 The City objects to the Smith Guide Meridian LAMIRD as contributing to a strip of
26 commercial sprawl north of the UGA to the Canadian border. The City contends the
27 County's reliance on a water main to define the built environment and set a LOB is based
28 on false assumptions about water service availability.

29
30
31 ²²⁰ Ex. R-001 at 52.

32 ²²¹ Participants' Objections at 17.

1 The County notes that in support of its decision the Council made the following conclusion:

2
3 Establishing the designation boundary to include the parcels and portions of
4 parcels characterized by more intensive development in 1990 preserves the
5 character of the existing natural neighborhood, avoids an abnormally irregular
6 boundary, and is consistent with the efficient provision of water service as via
the large diameter water line that existed along Guide Meridian in 1990.

7 In addition the Council made the following finding:

8 According to Deer Creek Water Association records, a 10 inch diameter water
9 line existed on July 1, 1990 in Guide Meridian (SR 539) between the Bellingham
10 UGA and Smith Road, and an 8 inch water line existed in Guide Meridian
11 between Smith Road and a point about 1,800 feet north of Laurel Road. The
12 lines were replaced during the 2007 – 2009 Guide Meridian widening project
13 with a 16 inch line between the Bellingham UGA and Smith, and a 12 inch line
between Smith and Laurel Roads.

14 The County concludes that the decision to include the additional acreage was based on the
15 existence of this waterline and the fact that in 1990 the area as a whole was characterized
16 by a pattern of interspersed more intensive uses.

17
18 The Board finds that in examining the extent of the 1990 built environment, there was little
19 evidence of significant development between the nodes of commercial and industrial
20 development at the Smith Road and Axton Road intersections. The County LAMIRD report
21 instead appears to have relied heavily on the presence of water lines along Guide Meridian
22 “capable of serving more intensive development”.²²² There is no evidence of water lines east
23 of Guide Meridian, yet the LAMIRD includes this area.
24
25

26 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that it was clear error for the County to include within
27 the Smith & Guide Meridian LAMIRD LOB those areas between the nodes of 1990
28 development at Smith and Axton Roads that was not characterized by the built environment
29 in 1990.
30

31
32 ²²² R-001 at p. 52.

1 **Van Wyck**

2
3 **Summary Description:** Van Wyck is a small node of businesses and residences at the
4 intersection of SR 542, Noon Road, and Van Wyck Road. The current NC zoning boundary
5 comprises about 7 acres and includes the businesses as well as all or part of residential
6 parcels.
7

8 This proposed Rural Community designation contains 5 parcels located on State Route 542
9 (Mt. Baker Highway) totaling approximately 3 acres. The Rural Community area includes
10 parcels that contained more intensive uses than the surrounding rural area as of July 1,
11 1990, including a rural country store, furniture business, an antiques business, and heating
12 and cooling systems sales, service and repair. The outer boundary captures these two
13 commercial uses on the south side of SR 542 and the residential use between them. The
14 boundary also includes the two parcels on the north side of SR 542 between Van Wyck
15 Road (one commercial use and one residential) and two parcels west of Noon Road (an
16 antique store, which was an existing residential use on a small lot in 1990, and a vacant
17 parcel which has water meters connected to a water line installed prior to 1990 and whose
18 inclusion avoids an abnormally irregular outer boundary). The residential parcels outside the
19 Rural Community boundary are proposed for R-5A zoning.²²³
20
21

22
23 Hirst argues that the Van Wyck LAMIRD includes a field that was vacant in 1990 and
24 remains vacant today. It notes that the County relies upon the presence of a water meter
25 connected to a water line as evidence of more intense development in 1990. It argues that
26 the County has not established a logical outer boundary and the proposed development of
27 the site is not consistent with the character of the existing area in terms of building size,
28 scale, use, or intensity.
29
30
31

32 ²²³ Ex. R-001 at 56.

1 Participants argue that the Van Wyck LAMIRD includes a field that was vacant in 1990 and
2 remains vacant today, and proposes a Neighborhood Commercial designation for this
3 vacant field.²²⁴
4

5 The County notes that in support of its decision the Council made the following conclusion:

6 Establishing the designation boundary to include the area characterized by more
7 intense and felt in 1990 preserve the character of the existing natural
8 neighborhood, follows physical features (SR 542 and Van Wyck Road) and
9 avoids an abnormally irregular boundary.

10 In addition the County points out that the entire LAMIRD is only 6 acres in size. With regard
11 to Participants' challenge of the inclusion of a vacant parcel to the north of SR 542, this
12 property was included because it has a water meter connected to a waterline installed prior
13 to 1990, the County argues.²²⁵
14

15 The Board finds that much of the Van Wyck LAMIRD was characterized by the built
16 environment in 1990, including various commercial businesses. However, for reasons set
17 forth above, the Board finds that the presence of a water meter on an otherwise vacant lot in
18 1990 did not characterize the lot on the northwest portion of the LAMIRD as containing
19 more intensive rural development, nor was the inclusion of this property within the LOB
20 necessary to preserve an existing neighborhood, follow a physical boundary, prevent an
21 abnormally irregular boundary, or enhance the ability to provide public facilities and services
22 in a manner that does not permit low-density sprawl.
23
24

25 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that, except for that property which was vacant in 1990
26 except for the presence of a water meter, which the Board concludes was erroneously
27 included within the LOB, the Van Wyck LAMIRD was properly designated.
28
29
30

31 ²²⁴ Participants' Objections at 18.

32 ²²⁵ County Response to Objections at 27.

1 **Emerald Lake**

2 **Summary Description:** The Emerald Lake affected area consists of about 627 acres zoned
3 R-2A and RR-2 with no nonresidential uses. The affected area is located adjacent to the
4 northeast boundary of Bellingham's UGA. During the recent review of Whatcom County's
5 UGA's the area was not proposed for inclusion in the Bellingham UGA.
6

7 The northern part of the affected area is a small-lot subdivision platted around 1960 and
8 characterized by considerable buildout in 1990 and since. The portions to the south are
9 characterized by larger lots (an average lot size of about 6 acres). The proposed LAMIRD
10 boundary follows the outer edge of the small-lot subdivision. The larger-lot area to the south
11 outside the LAMIRD boundary is proposed for R-5A and RR-5A zoning.²²⁶
12

13
14 The City argues that the Emerald Lake area does not meet the County's criteria for a
15 LAMIRD, and specifically is contrary to Plan Policy 2HH-1(A) (3) because it is adjacent to
16 the Bellingham UGA and does not meet the standards of Plan Policy 2HH-1(B) (1) because
17 the area does not serve as a hub of public and commercial services for the area.
18

19 The County's brief incorporates by reference the information provided in the LAMIRD Report
20 concerning this area and the reasons for including it in a Type I LAMIRD. It notes that, in
21 support of its decision, the Council made the following conclusion:
22

23 While the majority of the platted lots in the Emerald Lake subdivision had yet to
24 be developed individually in 1990, roads and utilities had been installed.

25 Establishing the designation boundary to include the entire subdivision preserves
26 the character of the existing natural neighborhood and avoids an abnormally
27 irregular boundary.²²⁷
28
29

30 ²²⁶ Ex. R-001 at 22.

31 ²²⁷ Ex. D-003, p. 16
32

1 The County points out that the total area affected by the Board's 2005 decision in the
2 vicinity of Emerald Lake was 627 acres.²²⁸ Of those acres, only 143 in the northern portion
3 were included in this LAMIRD. This area contains a small-lot subdivision platted in 1960,
4 with considerable development in 1990 *and since*. The remaining 484 acres were down-
5 zoned to either R5A (Rural 1 du/5 acre) or RR5A (Rural Residential 1 du/5 acre).
6

7 The Board finds that the County included within the Emerald Lake LAMIRD LOB properties
8 which, according to the County's own LAMIRD report had not been developed in 1990.
9 Extending the LOB to include the outer edge of the platted but unbuilt small-lot subdivision
10 was not necessary to address (A) the need to preserve the character of existing natural
11 neighborhoods and communities, (B) physical boundaries, such as bodies of water, streets
12 and highways, and land forms and contours, (C) the prevention of abnormally irregular
13 boundaries, or (D) the ability to provide public facilities and public services in a manner that
14 does not permit low-density sprawl. Instead, the LOB, as drawn, facilitates sprawl.
15
16

17 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the County was clearly erroneous in including
18 within the Emerald Lake LAMIRD LOB those properties south of the lake which had yet to
19 be developed in 1990.
20

21 Sudden Valley

22 **Summary Description:** Sudden Valley is a large development on the south shore of Lake
23 Whatcom containing primarily single-family residential uses but also providing recreation,
24 goods, and services to the local residents through community recreational facilities, a
25 convenience store/restaurant, professional services offices, and a community center. Small
26 pockets of multi-family residential exist as well. The affected area also includes open
27 spaces, many of which are zoned R-5A, and a row of residences along the Lake Whatcom
28 shoreline on Lake Whatcom Boulevard.
29
30

31 ²²⁸ Ex. R-001, p.22
32

1 The Sudden Valley development was platted and largely developed by 1990. The proposed
2 LAMIRD boundary follows the extent of the 1990 developed area. Included within the
3 interior of the LAMIRD are golf course parcels and other community-association-owned
4 open space lands that are zoned R-5A, which would maintain their less intensive
5 development patterns through implementation of Comprehensive Plan policies and zoning
6 regulations. The existing commercial and multi-family uses would be contained within the
7 STC zoning, which permits a mix of limited commercial and residential uses.²²⁹
8
9

10 The City acknowledges that Sudden Valley is a valid LAMIRD. However, it argues that
11 given the environmental constraints and the degradation already occurring in Lake
12 Whatcom the County should not have allowed small lot zoning on the lake edge.
13

14 The County again incorporates by reference the information provided in the LAMIRD Report
15 concerning this area and the reasons for including it in a Type I LAMIRD. It notes the
16 Council made the following conclusion:
17

18 While the majority of the platted lots had yet to be developed individually in
19 1990, roads and utilities had been installed within the subdivisions. Establishing
20 the designation boundary to include the area characterized by more intensive
21 development in 1990 preserves the character of the existing natural
22 neighborhood, follows physical features (Lake Whatcom Boulevard and Lake
23 Whatcom shoreline), and avoids an abnormally irregular boundary.²³⁰

24 The Board agrees that the Sudden Valley area was properly designated as a LAMIRD. The
25 only area in dispute is a small segment that includes several developed shoreline lots along
26 Lake Whatcom Boulevard. However, this area was characterized by the built environment
27 in 1990 and, of the 45 lots in this segment, only one is large enough to be subdivided.
28
29
30

31 ²²⁹ Ex. R-001 at 54.

32 ²³⁰ Ex. D-003, p. 18.

1 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Petitioner has not carried its burden of proof to
2 demonstrate that the County committed clear error in designating the Sudden Valley LOB.

3
4 **Cain Lake**

5 **Summary Description:** The Cain Lake affected area is located around Cain Lake, south of
6 Lake Whatcom. The area totals about 859 acres of R-2A zoning, including one
7 nonconforming commercial use, a store on Cain Lake Road.
8

9
10 Cain Lake Road divides the affected area roughly in half. West of the road is a series of
11 subdivisions platted decades ago and characterized by considerable buildout, including
12 roads and utilities, in 1990 and since. East of the road is a series of parcels ranging from 2
13 to 80 acres in size, with an average parcel size of about 11 acres. The west side of the
14 road is proposed for LAMIRD status, retaining its R-2A zoning, while the east side of the
15 road is proposed for R-5A zoning.²³¹
16

17 The City argues that the 1991 aerials show that this area had very limited small lot
18 development adjacent to the lake. Aside from roads, it states this area had no other
19 development. It further argues that designation of this area is contrary to County Plan Policy
20 2HH-1B(b)1 because the area does not serve as a hub of public and commercial services.
21

22
23 Here again the County incorporates by reference the information provided in the LAMIRD
24 Report concerning this area and the reasons for including it in a Type I LAMIRD. In support
25 of its decision, it notes the Council made the following conclusion:

26 While the majority of the platted lots had yet to be developed individually in
27 1990, roads and utilities had been installed within the subdivision. Establishing
28 the designation boundary to include the entire subdivision preserves the
29 character of the existing natural neighborhood, follows physical features (Cain
30 Lake Road and Camp 2 Road), and avoids an abnormally irregular boundary.²³²

31 ²³¹ Ex. R-001 at 12.

32 ²³² Ex. D-003 p. 16.

1 The total area affected by the Board's 2005 decision in the vicinity of Cain Lake was 859
2 acres.²³³ Of those acres, only 363 in the western portion were included in this LAMIRD. This
3 area contains a series of subdivisions platted decades ago, with considerable development
4 in 1990 and since. The remaining acres were down-zoned to R5A.
5

6
7 In examining the evidence of the 1990 built environment, as shown by the 1991 aerial
8 photo, the Board concludes that there was considerable development west of Cain Lake
9 Road. While Petitioner appears to argue that the area east of Cain Lake Road was largely
10 undeveloped, that area is not proposed for inclusion in the LOB.
11

12 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Petitioner has not carried its burden of proof to
13 demonstrate that the County committed clear error in designating the Cain Lake LAMIRD
14 LOB.
15

16 **F. Population Allocation to LAMIRDs and Rural Areas**

17 **Hirst Issue 4:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2, and 3, fail to*
18 *comply with RCW 36.70A.115 and 36.70A.110, requiring that amendments to*
19 *comprehensive plans and development regulations provide sufficient capacity of land to*
20 *accommodate housing and employment growth as adopted in the applicable countywide*
21 *planning policies and consistent with the twenty-year population forecast, RCW*
22 *36.70A.070(1), requiring future population growth estimates in the land use element, RCW*
23 *36.70A.070(5), requiring appropriate rural growth and limiting LAMIRDs, RCW*
24 *36.70A.020(1) and (2), encouraging development in urban areas and discouraging sprawl,*
25 *RCW 36.70A.030(15)(16) and (19), RCW 36.70A.130(1), RCW 36.70A.210, establishing*
26 *countywide planning policies as the framework to ensure city and county comprehensive*
27 *plan consistency, and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) requiring internal consistency, because*
28 *the designation and zoning of rural land and LAMIRDs results in population and*
29 *employment that exceeds the allocation of housing and employment to Rural areas and*
30 *substantially impedes the goal of accommodating housing and employment in urban areas?*

31 **Discussion**

32 ²³³ Ex. R-001, p.22.

1 Hirst argues that the Comprehensive Plan and development regulations violate the GMA
2 because they permit additional population to be allocated to rural areas far in excess of the
3 prior allocation -- 33,696 additional people where only 2,651 are expected.²³⁴
4

5 In response, the County argues that the Board addressed this very argument in *Friends of*
6 *Skagit County, et al, v. Skagit County*²³⁵ where the Board held that RCW 36.70A.115 does
7 not impose an obligation on counties to conduct a needs and capacity analysis for areas
8 outside the UGAs and that that provision does not require a rural lands analysis but instead
9 merely requires the County to ensure sufficient capacity of land for development to
10 accommodate the growth allocated in the County's countywide planning policies. To the
11 extent that Petitioner is making this argument, and Hirst disputes that they are, the Board
12 agrees with the County that RCW 36.70A.115 creates no such obligation.
13
14

15 However, the County does not address what the Board finds to be a more fundamental
16 problem, and that is the County's own growth allocation to rural areas. As noted in a cogent
17 law review article cited with approval by our Court in the *Thurston County v. WWGMHB*²³⁶
18 decision,
19

20 How to allocate population growth is a threshold policy decision that reflects what
21 portion of the projected countywide growth will be directed into each area of the
22 county. Like all other GMA-related decisions, a county's allocations to both UGAs
23 and rural areas must be substantially guided by the Act's policy goals in order to
24 be in compliance with the GMA. A finding of noncompliance or invalidity could be
25 warranted if a county's allocations fail to: (1) channel growth into UGAs and
26 discourage sprawling development patterns; or (2) account for realistic indicators
27 of future development, such as the presence of undeveloped residential lots in
28 rural areas, that will invariably effect the distribution of population growth
29 throughout the county. Once the allocations are made, a county should ensure
30 that the size and density levels of its UGAs and rural areas are commensurate

31 ²³⁴ Hirst Brief at 49.

32 ²³⁵ WWGMHB No. 07-2-0025c, Final Decision and Order, pp. 43-45 (5/12/2008).

²³⁶ 165 Wn.2d 329 (2008)

1 with the allocations and consistent with the requirements for urban and rural
2 densities.²³⁷

3 The author also points out:

4 Quite unlike the requirements for UGAs, which make size and density dependent
5 on OFM growth forecasts, the Act on its face provides no such direction to
6 counties in determining how much land should be included in rural areas or what
7 range of rural densities is acceptable. Indeed, specific mention of OFM projections
8 within the GMA itself is confined to the provisions concerning UGAs, planned
9 master communities, and resorts. Despite the absence of an explicit statutory link
10 between rural comprehensive planning and population projections, however,
11 several board decisions have held that counties must allocate OFM's countywide
12 projection among both the urban and rural areas within their borders. This
13 requirement was first announced in *Edmonds v. Snohomish County*, a 1993 case
14 in which the Central Board held that counties must allocate the OFM projection
15 among all "incorporated and unincorporated UGAs and non-UGAs." Allocation is
16 necessary, the Board observed, "in order to achieve the consistency and
17 coordination of comprehensive plans ... and to give force and effect to the [UGA]
18 designations as required by RCW 36.70A.110." (citations omitted)²³⁸

16 The County's Comprehensive Plan allocates growth to urban and rural areas based on the
17 Office of Financial Management's (OFM) twenty-year forecast. This allocation is depicted in
18 the Plan at Table 4. As the County Comprehensive Plan notes:

20 **Table 4** shows how the total projected 2029 population would be distributed
21 assuming: 1) that all of the UGAs have been annexed into existing cities; 2) that
22 each urban area receives a share of the county's overall growth; and 3) that the
23 portion of growth to urban areas is approximately 85% of county-wide growth,
24 with the balance to rural areas.²³⁹

25 Table 4 allocates 67,692 people to unincorporated rural Whatcom County. The 2010
26 population census shows there are 65,041 people in the County rural areas, thus allowing
27 for only 2,651 additional people by 2029. Hirst's unrebutted evidence demonstrates that

29 ²³⁷ Brent D. Lloyd Accommodating Growth or Enabling Sprawl? The Role of Population Growth Projections in
30 Comprehensive Planning under the Washington State Growth Management Act, 36 Gonz. L. Rev.73, at 141-
31 142.

²³⁸ Id. at 130

²³⁹ Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan at 1-6.

1 vacant lots in existing rural areas can accommodate 33,696 additional people, where only
2 2,651 are expected and the parcels created by the County's LAMIRD designations alone
3 result in the potential for an increase in population of 4,512. Hirst argues, and the Board
4 agrees, that the County has not planned to ensure that its comprehensive plan and
5 development regulations, considered together, allocate rural population consistent with the
6 Comprehensive Plan's population allocation. The additional residential development allowed
7 in the County LAMIRDs conflicts with the goal of locating most population increases in
8 UGAs and encourages sprawl.

10
11 The Board concludes that the County's Comprehensive Plan amendments and
12 development regulations permit a population in the County rural areas far in excess of the
13 allocation elsewhere provided for in the County Comprehensive Plan, thereby creating Plan
14 inconsistency in violation of RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) and RCW 36.70A.130(1).

15
16 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that Hirst has not carried its burden to establish a
17 violation of RCW 36.70A.115. However, the Board concludes that its Comprehensive Plan
18 amendments and development regulations permit a population in the County rural areas far
19 in excess of the allocation elsewhere provided for in the County Comprehensive Plan,
20 thereby creating Plan inconsistency in violation of RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) and RCW
21 36.70A.130(1). Other alleged GMA violations raised in Hirst's Issue 4 were either not
22 argued and are deemed abandoned, or were not persuasive.

23 24 25 **G. Chuckanut/Lake Whatcom/South Bay Rural Density**

26 **Bellingham Issue 3a:** *Did the amendments redesignating and rezoning the rural area*
27 *violate GMA's requirements under RCW 36.70A.020(1), .020(2), .020(10), .020(12), .040,*
28 *.070 (preamble), .070(3), .070(5)(a – d), .070(6), .110(1), .120²⁴⁰, because the amendments,*

29
30
31 ²⁴⁰ In its argument the City fails to cite any of these sections nor explain how they are violated by the County
32 density overlay. Instead it "incorporates by reference" the discussion in Issue 2 which pertains to LAMIRDs. It
is not for the Board to make the City's argument for them.

1 among other things, failed to protect rural character and the environment, including
2 groundwater resources, including but not limited to the rural areas listed as follows:

3 a. Chuckanut/ Lake Whatcom/South Bay Rural Residential Density Overlay

4 **Futurewise Issue 2a:** Do the development regulations as amended by Ordinance No.
5 2011-013 Sections 2 and 3, Exhibit B: Zoning Code Amendments, and Exhibit C: Official
6 Zoning Map and Comprehensive Plan Map Amendments violate RCW 36.70A.020(1), (2),
7 (8), (9), and (10); RCW 36.70A.030(15); RCW 36.70A.040; RCW 36.70A.060; RCW
8 36.70A.070; RCW 36.70A.070(1); RCW 36.70A.070(5); RCW 36.70A.110; and RCW
9 36.70A.130(1) and (4)?

10 These violations include the following:

11 Do the development regulations in Whatcom County Code Title 20 Zoning and
12 Whatcom County Code Sections (WCC) 20.32.252 and WCC 20.36.252 fail to
13 include measures that apply to rural development and protect the rural character of
14 the area as established by the county as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c)²⁴¹ and
15 RCW 36.70A.040?

16 Discussion

17 The City argues that, rather than containing urban development in the cities and UGAs, the
18 County has allowed sprawling development through its “rural density overlay” in the
19 Chuckanut, Lake Whatcom and South Bay areas.²⁴² The City notes that the Chuckanut
20 area is environmentally constrained with steep slopes, fish bearing streams, and a large
21 wildlife corridor. Further, it notes that this area does not have water service from the City of
22 Bellingham. The City argues that the rural density overlay will promote sprawl and pre-GMA
23 zoning patterns in an ecologically sensitive area without services. It further argues that the
24 application of the rural residential overlay in this area violates Plan Policy 2-EE2 pertaining
25 to the availability of rural government services and Policy 2-GG3 which requires public water
26 service to be available to the area.
27
28

29
30
31 ²⁴¹ The issue of the adequacy of the Rural Element measures required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) is
addressed elsewhere in this order.

32 ²⁴² City Brief at 42.

1 The City argues that the County has placed a LAMIRD in Sudden Valley, in the Lake
2 Whatcom watershed, and allowed more density via the rural residential overlay in an area
3 where the City maintains water rights to provide municipal water to over half the county
4 population. The City argues that increased densities would increase harmful stormwater
5 runoff and phosphorous loading into Lake Whatcom, and that this is *per se* inconsistent with
6 rural character and the need to preserve natural drainage ways.
7

8
9 The Board notes that other than repeating the list of statutes in the statement of Legal Issue
10 3,²⁴³ the City made no argument tied to these provisions. In its Prehearing Brief, the City
11 fails to cite any of the GMA provisions alleged to have been violated or to explain how the
12 statutory requirements apply to the County's overlay for Chuckanut and Lake Whatcom.
13

14 WAC 242-03-590(1) provides in part "Failure ... to brief an issue shall constitute
15 abandonment of the unbrieffed issue."²⁴⁴ The Board has explained, "An issue is briefed
16 when legal argument is provided."²⁴⁵ It is not enough to simply cite the statutory provision in
17 the statement of the Legal Issue.²⁴⁶ A petitioner's brief must contain facts and arguments
18 explaining how the challenged action failed to meet any applicable requirements of the cited
19 statutes.
20

21
22 In the present case, while the City's briefing includes facts and argument about the
23 environmental sensitivity of the Lake Whatcom and Chuckanut areas, nowhere in the Legal
24

25
26 ²⁴³ City Prehearing Brief at 41, 43

27 ²⁴⁴ See *City of Bremerton v. Kitsap County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 04-3-0009c, Final Decision and Order (Aug.
28 9, 2004), at 5; *TS Holdings v. Pierce County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 08-3-0001, Final Decision and Order (Sep.
29 2, 2008), at 6.

30 ²⁴⁵ *Tulalip Tribes of Washington v. Snohomish County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 96-3-0029, Final Decision and
31 Order (Jan. 8, 1997), at 7.

32 ²⁴⁶ See *North Clover Creek II v. Pierce County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 10-3-0015, Final Decision and Order
(May 17, 2011) at 11, and *TS Holdings v. Pierce County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 08-3-0001, Final Decision and
Order (Sep. 2, 2008), at 7 (both cases dismissing challenges based on GMA provisions only cited by Petitioner
in restating the Legal Issues in the case).

1 Issue 3 briefing is there any argument or authorities based on the specific requirements of
2 RCW 36.70A.020(1), .020(2), .020(10), .020(12), .040, .070 (preamble), .070(3), .070(5)(a –
3 d), .070(6), .110(1), .120.²⁴⁷ Therefore the Board finds and concludes that the City's Legal
4 Issue 3 challenge was abandoned.
5

6 Futurewise points out Whatcom County Code (WCC) 20.32.252, Rural Residential Density
7 Overlay, and WCC 20.32.253, Maximum Density and Minimum Lot Size, allow lots as small
8 as one-acre.²⁴⁸ The R2A zone allows densities of one dwelling unit per two acres.²⁴⁹ The
9 Point Roberts Transitional Zone allows densities as high as one dwelling unit per acre.²⁵⁰ It
10 argues that these high rural densities violate the GMA since the State Supreme Court, in
11 *Thurston County*²⁵¹ has held that "rural density" is 'not characterized by urban growth' and
12 is 'consistent with rural character.' Futurewise asserts that five acres is the minimum amount
13 of land that can support even a small farm and the average farm in Whatcom County is 69
14 acres. Futurewise maintains that one and two acre lots are too small to support the
15 production of agricultural products, the extraction of mineral resources or to support natural
16 resource lands.²⁵² It argues that lots that are too small to support these rural uses are by
17 definition "urban growth". It essentially urges the Board to hold as a bright line rule that rural
18 densities greater than one house per five acres violated the GMA and lots as small as one
19 acre violate the GMA.
20
21
22

23 ²⁴⁷ See also the standard applied by the Courts in review of Board decision under the APA: *Clallam*
24 *County/Dry Creek Coalition v WWGMHB*, Court of Appeals Div. II, Case No. 39601-7-II (Apr. 20, 2011), Slip
Op. fn. 15:

25 But the County presents no substantive arguments addressing these alleged errors under the APA.
26 Thus, we do not consider any possible errors on these grounds. RAP 10.3(a)(6); *Hollis v Garwall, Inc.*,
27 137 Wn.2d 683, 689 n. 4. 974 P.2d 836 (1999); see also *Holland v City of Tacoma*, 90 Wn. App 533,
538, 954 P.2. 290 ("Passing treatment of an issue or lack of reasoned argument is insufficient to merit
judicial consideration."), review denied, 136 Wn.2d 1015 (1998).

28 ²⁴⁸ WCC 20.32.252, Rural Residential Density Overlay, and 20.36.253, Maximum Density and Minimum Lot
29 Size, in IR D-003 in Tab 2011-013, Whatcom County Ord. No. 2011-013 Exhibit B Zoning Code Amendments
pp. 12 – 13 of 65; pp. 17 – 18 of 65.

30 ²⁴⁹ Tab 20.36, WCC 20.36.253 Maximum density minimum lot size pp. 16 – 17 of 22.

31 ²⁵⁰ Tab 20.37, WCC 20.37.253 Minimum lot size and maximum density pp. 8 – 9 of 12.

32 ²⁵¹ 164 Wn.2d 329, 359, 190 P.3d 38 (2008)

²⁵² Futurewise Brief at 37.

1 Relying upon exhibits proffered in its Motion to Supplement the Record, but denied by the
2 Board, Futurewise attempts to argue that the County allows densities at odds with the
3 County's rural character. Such evidence will not be considered.
4

5
6 Futurewise further argues that the pattern of one and two acre lots in Whatcom County
7 north of Bellingham and east of Ferndale are intensely built out and not open, at odds with
8 RCW 36.70A.030(15)(a)'s definition of rural character. It argues that in the areas of one and
9 two acre lots, open space and the natural environment do not predominate, they do not
10 foster traditional lifestyles.
11

12 The County responds that Futurewise's argument is based on a faulty premise that to be
13 rural a parcel needs to be capable of supporting agriculture or forestry. It argues that
14 Futurewise's focus on agricultural use as defining when a parcel is not urban is incorrect
15 based on the GMA's definition of urban. RCW 36.70A.030(17) defines urban growth as:
16

17 " ... growth that makes intensive use of land for the location of buildings,
18 structures, and impermeable surfaces **to such a degree as to be incompatible**
19 **with** the primary use of land for the production of food, other agricultural
20 products, or fiber, or the extraction of mineral resources, **rural uses, rural**
21 **development**, and natural resource lands designated pursuant to RCW
36.70A.170 ..." (emphasis added)

22 The County points out that several of the rural areas of the County with parcels less than
23 five acres in size are classified by the Whatcom County Assessor's Office as producing
24 sufficient income from commercial agricultural activity to be taxed as Agricultural – Open
25 Space.²⁵³
26

27 The County asserts Futurewise's claim that many rural lots in the County are too small to
28 support "the production of agricultural products, the extraction of mineral resources and
29 natural resource lands" is misleading because it neglects to mention that the rural areas are
30

31
32 ²⁵³ Ex C-079L (Whatcom County Rural Land Study Exhibit C).

1 not the County's designated resource lands and that an area is only urban if it also is
2 incompatible with rural uses and rural development.²⁵⁴ Rural uses include opportunities to
3 live and work in the rural area as well, the County states.²⁵⁵
4

5 Arguments that small lots create problems such as surface water runoff, contaminated wells
6 and failing septic systems are speculative in nature, according to the County, and ignore the
7 fact that the County has development regulations to address these issues through zoning
8 and building codes. These development regulations are required for consistency with the
9 Plan, as the Plan specifically requires several protections for the environment including:
10

11 Policy 2DD-2: Protect the character of the rural area in terms of natural
12 landscape as well as rural lifestyles and economy, per the GMA definition of rural
13 character (RCW 36.70A.030(15)). **Protect and value clean water and air, the**
14 **natural environment, forested lands, agriculture, parks, trails, and open**
space that provide for a high quality rural lifestyle. (emphasis added)

15 Policy 2DD-4: Conserve open space, park land, and trails for recreational use, as
16 well as to **protect essential habitat such as riparian areas and wetlands.**
17 (emphasis added)

18 The Board finds that the Rural Residential Density Overlay was applied in areas where
19 development has occurred at a variety of densities and average parcel size is less than five
20 acres. While the areas that are now subject to the overlay were down-zoned, under certain
21 circumstances, property owners may be able to create lots smaller than the base density
22 allows. To qualify for a lot size smaller than five acres in the RR-5A zone, the following
23 criteria must be met:
24

25 (1) Eligibility. Eligibility for the density overlay is limited to lots that meet the
26 following:

- 27 (a) Public water must be available, and
28 (b) At least 70% of lots wholly or partially within 500 feet of the subject lot's
29 outer boundary must have contained a residence and been under five acres
30 in size on [effective date of this ordinance].

31 ²⁵⁴ RCW 36.70A.030(17).

32 ²⁵⁵ RCW 36.70A.030(15).

1 (2) Calculation. Within this overlay the permitted minimum lot size for a lot is
2 equivalent to the mean lot size of all lots that contained a residence on
3 [effective date of this ordinance] and are wholly or partially within 500 feet of
4 the lot's outer boundaries, or one acre, whichever is greater. This calculation
5 is subject to the following:

6 (a) No lots within a city, urban growth area, or LAMIRD (Rural Community,
7 Rural Tourism, or Rural Business comprehensive plan designation) may be
8 included in the mean lot size calculation, and

9 (b) Lot sizes existing on or before [effective date of the ordinance], shall be
10 used in the mean lot size calculation.

11 The record demonstrates that in the Lake Whatcom Watershed, where some of the overlays
12 exist, the number of lots that are likely to meet the eligibility criteria is disputed.²⁵⁶ The
13 County produced a staff memorandum indicating a likely minimal infill from application of the
14 RRDO – as little as 8 new lots in the Sudden Valley LAMIRD.²⁵⁷ The Petitioners questioned
15 the County's calculations and assumptions, providing their own GIS analysis – determining
16 the RRDO in the Lake Whatcom R2A zones alone would allow 25 additional lots.²⁵⁸

17 While the Board recognizes that further use of the density overlay could lead to sprawling
18 development inconsistent with rural areas, the provisions in Ordinance 2011-013 apply to
19 infill in mapped areas and measured by adjacent development as of 2011. That is, the
20 RRDO is a one-time infill opportunity, as defined in the development regulations, not an
21 invitation to on-going density increases. Nevertheless, as discussed in Section C above,
22 the County should adopt measures in its Rural Element, restricting the use of the density
23 overlay to infill as of 2011 so that it does not become a basis for future rezoning.

24 Petitioners raise particular concerns over the impact of the density overlay provisions in the
25 Lake Whatcom watershed. Based on the Staff memorandum, the County in its public
26 process asserted only one additional property would be likely to benefit in the Sudden
27
28
29

30 ²⁵⁶ Compare, Ex. R-007, at 2 (17 new lots) and Ex. C-003, p. 5 (25 new lots).

31 ²⁵⁷ 4/5/11 Staff memorandum, Ex. R-007 estimating as few as 8 additional new lots in the Lake Whatcom area.

32 ²⁵⁸ Ex. C-003, p. 5

1 Valley RRDO. Relying on this analysis, Steve Hood, of the Washington State Department of
2 Ecology, while noting critical concerns over additional phosphorous in Lake Whatcom, in his
3 comments at a hearing stated: "It appears that the only property owner to actually benefit
4 from the Density Overlay is the Washington Department of Natural Resources."²⁵⁹ It
5 appears from his comments that he was concerned about the granting of a "special
6 privilege" to a public entity (DNR) not available to other landowners.²⁶⁰
7

8 In *Dry Creek*, this Board found the overlay zone to be compliant with the rural provisions of
9 the GMA because it authorized densities that reflected the existing landscape of the areas
10 and would not lead to "the inappropriate conversion of undeveloped lands into sprawling,
11 low-density development." The County established very strict eligibility requirements in
12 those areas.
13

14
15 In the present case, the density overlay, potentially allowing for a small number of lots
16 smaller than five acres in size in a total area comprising only 1.4 percent of all county rural
17 lands, will not lead to the "inappropriate conversion of undeveloped lands into sprawling,
18 low-density development" if contained by the Comprehensive Plan measures indicated in
19 this Order.
20

21 **Conclusion:** Petitioners have not demonstrated that the development regulations
22 permitting the Rural Residential Density Overlay based on 2011 infill violate the GMA. The
23 Comprehensive Plan provisions, however, must contain measures to "contain and control"
24 application of the RRDO, at set forth in Section C of this Order, and measures to protect
25 surface and groundwater resources, as set forth in Section K below.
26
27
28
29

30
31 ²⁵⁹Ex. C-001.

32 ²⁶⁰Hood went on to protest the doubling of impervious surfaces allowed under the RR5A designation. Ex. C-001.

1 **H. Written Record**

2 **Hirst Issue 7:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2, and 3, fail to*
3 *comply with RCW 36.70A.070(5) because the revised Comprehensive Plan provisions*
4 *governing rural development and the implementing regulations do not harmonize the*
5 *planning goals in RCW 36.70A.020, including Goals 1, 2, 8, 9, 10 and 14?*

6 **Bellingham Issue 5:** *Did the County consider local circumstances, but fail to develop a*
7 *written record explaining how the rural element harmonizes the planning goals in RCW*
8 *36.70A.020 and meets the requirements of the GMA, in violation of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a)?*

9 **Discussion**

10 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a) states:

11 Because circumstances vary from county to county, in establishing patterns of
12 rural densities and uses, a county may consider local circumstances, but shall
13 develop a written record explaining how the rural element harmonizes the
14 planning goals in RCW 36.70A.020 and meets the requirements of this chapter.

15 Hirst first argues the Rural Element in the Comprehensive Plan must achieve and document
16 this harmonization of GMA planning goals without reliance on development regulations,
17 otherwise there is no constraint on the rezoning of property in rural areas, violating Goal
18 2.²⁶¹ Hirst asserts the County's plan does not guarantee a variety of rural densities.²⁶² Hirst
19 objects that there is no explanation for inadequate agricultural setbacks.²⁶³ Hirst maintains
20 that the County has not complied with Goal 10 (protection of the environment) because the
21 goal-harmonization statement focused solely on policies for on-site sewage and stormwater,
22 while failing to address water quality impacts on Lake Whatcom. Finally, Hirst contends the
23 County focused only on those goals that suit its purposes. Thus, according to Hirst, the
24 County totally fails to harmonize GMA Goal 1 (encourage development in urban areas)
25
26
27
28
29

30 ²⁶¹ Hirst Brief at 66-67, "...there is no guarantee in the County's entire scheme that would prevent the rural
31 area from rezoning to small lot residential or high-intensity commercial or industrial uses."

32 ²⁶² Goal 4: "...promote a variety of residential densities..."

²⁶³ Goal 8: "... encourage the conservation of productive agricultural lands and discourage incompatible uses."

1 because the rural element competes with urban areas for development; Goal 9 (retention of
2 open space); or "Goal 14"²⁶⁴ (the goals and policies of the Shoreline Management Act).

3
4 The City contends RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a) calls for a more explicit record of goal
5 harmonization than the County has provided. Instead, the City argues, the County's
6 documents are not clear in their description of how policies which allow increased density
7 and sprawling growth in the rural area are in harmony with the GMA goals and with the
8 County's professed goals to protect critical areas and Lake Whatcom.²⁶⁵
9

10 The County argues that it has concise Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law that
11 accompany the Ordinance²⁶⁶ and that these findings provide a succinct summary of much of
12 the relevant evidence relied on by the County. It maintains that its conclusions provide an
13 analysis of how the various goals and policies harmonize with the planning goals of RCW
14 36.70A.020 and the overall GMA. It references six pages of conclusions the County reached
15 by applying relevant information about local circumstances to the applicable statutes
16 including Conclusion No. 2 that specifically addresses harmonizing the GMA planning
17 goals.²⁶⁷ The County cites to *Friends of Skagit County, et al, v. Skagit County*²⁶⁸, where the
18 Board stated, "[I]t is not a requirement that the County develop a separate statement if its
19 CP is clear in its description of how its amendments harmonize with the overall goals in
20 Section 020."
21
22

23
24 The Supreme Court has provided recent guidance on the written record required under
25 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a). In its *Kittitas County* ruling,²⁶⁹ the Court noted the GMA specifically
26 allows counties to consider local circumstances when planning a rural element, providing
27

28
29 ²⁶⁴ See, RCW 36.70A.480(1).

30 ²⁶⁵ City Brief at 46.

31 ²⁶⁶ Ex. D-003 (Ordinance No. 2011-013, 5/10/11).

32 ²⁶⁷ Ex. D-003 (Ordinance No. 2011-013, 5/10/11) pg 13-14.

²⁶⁸ WWGMHB No. 07-2-0025c, Final Decision and Order, pp. 43-45 (May 12, 2008).

²⁶⁹ *Kittitas County v EWGMHB*, 172 Wn.2d at 159

1 that the county develops a written record explaining how the rural element harmonizes the
2 GMA planning goals and meets GMA requirements. The Court accepted the Board's prior
3 decisions that a "written record" need not be a discrete document.²⁷⁰ Nevertheless, the
4 Court agreed with the Board that Kittitas County's reference to community testimony and to
5 goals, policies and objectives in its plan did not constitute the written record required by the
6 statute. The Court explained:²⁷¹
7

8 The GMA is clear that, to the extent counties consider local circumstances in
9 planning the rural element of their comprehensive plans, they must develop
10 some kind of written explanation. The County does not dispute that it considered
11 local circumstances. Looking then to the record before the Board, even with great
12 deference to the County, there simply is no written explanation that articulates
13 how the County's rural element harmonizes the goals and meets the
14 requirements of the GMA. The significance of the County's failure to develop an
15 explanation of local circumstances is strongly felt, as we weigh the other issues
16 about which we and the Board would have benefitted from additional information
17 and analysis of local circumstances.

18
19 The Court affirmed the Board's findings and orders that Kittitas County violated the GMA by
20 failing to develop the required written record.
21

22 In the present case, the Board first acknowledges Whatcom County did not have the benefit
23 of the Court's ruling when Ordinance 2011-013 was adopted. Nevertheless, the County
24 provided a succinct summary in the Ordinance's Findings and Conclusions referencing
25 specific portions of the Rural Element or development regulations responsive to the GMA
26 goals the County deemed relevant.²⁷² The Board agrees with the County that this is a
27 reasonable format for the "written record" required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a). While
28 information about unique local circumstances could have been more specific, the County's

29 ²⁷⁰ Citing *Bayfield Res. Co. v Thurston County*, No. 07-2-0017c, Final Decision and Order (April 17, 2008), at
30 3, and *Suquamish Tribe v Kitsap County*, No. 07-3-0019c, Order Finding Compliance (Aug. 15, 2007), at 33.

31 ²⁷¹ 172 Wn.2d at 159

32 ²⁷² Goal 2 (prevent sprawl), Goal 5 (economic development) [incorrectly referenced as Goal 3], Goal 6
(property rights), Goal 8 (natural resource industries), Goal 10 (water quality and supply), Goal 11 (public
participation).

Findings and Conclusions, read together with the cited Rural Element provisions, contain an explanation of the County's choices in light of a number of GMA goals.²⁷³ However, as set forth above, the County failed to comply with certain GMA requirements, and that failure cannot be cured by a "goal harmonization" rationale.

The Board has determined, above, that Ordinance 2011-013 does not comply with the statutory requirements for the Rural Element and does not sufficiently contain sprawl or direct growth into the urban area. In the sections to follow, the Board finds Ordinance 2011-013 fails to protect water quality. On compliance, the County will necessarily revise its written record harmonizing the GMA planning goals.²⁷⁴

Conclusion: Petitioner has failed to demonstrate that the County failed to develop a written record explaining how the rural element harmonizes the planning goals in RCW 36.70A.020.

I. Intergovernmental Coordination for Services

The City of Bellingham's Issues 1, 8, and 9 raise overlapping challenges of consistency and coordination. The Board addresses these issues as a group.

Bellingham Issue 1: *Did the amendments violate the requirements for coordinated comprehensive planning between counties and cities, under RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), .100, .210(1), and Countywide Planning Policies (CWPP) including but not limited to F(6), F(7), J(7), J(8) and M(1) and the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan, including but not limited to Goal 4H and its implementing policies, because:*

- a. *The County failed to consult with the City on the amendments and the amendments failed to include public infrastructure planning consistent with City or other outside provider plans, including transportation, utility, fire service and police service plans;*
- b. *The impacts on the City's transportation and utility infrastructure as a result of the County's amendments will be greater than impacts typical of rural densities;*

²⁷³ As Petitioner Hirst pointed out, the County's written record bypassed Goal 1, Goal 9 (open space, fish and wildlife habitat), and "Goal 14" (protecting Lake Whatcom as a shoreline of statewide significance).

²⁷⁴ The County on compliance will take into consideration the Supreme Court's emphasis on local circumstances and the Board's rulings herein related to Goals 1, 2, 8 and 10.

- 1 c. *The traffic impacts of the amendments are inconsistent with the City's updated*
2 *Comprehensive Plan, which was based on analysis of the City's five-year review*
3 *areas, and therefore the County should have conducted coordinated transportation*
4 *planning with the City prior to adoption of the amendments;*
5 d. *The rural element amendments include LAMIRDS or other increases to rural density*
6 *that are not considered as a part of a capital facilities analysis or as a part of a joint*
7 *transportation analysis that will affect the City's public infrastructure;*
8 e. *The County failed to update its capital facilities plan to coordinate with its land use*
9 *plan, it failed to coordinate its capital facilities planning with the City's capital facilities*
10 *plan;*
11 f. *The County failed to coordinate its planning with City plans to ensure pedestrian and*
12 *bicycle corridors and safe non-motorized transportation*

13 **Bellingham Issue 8a:** *Did the amendments violate the internal consistency requirements*
14 *of GMA, RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), .070(6) and .120 because: (a) The County did not*
15 *amend its transportation element or its capital facilities plan to make them consistent with*
16 *the new rural element;*

17 **Bellingham Issue 9:** *Did the amendments violate RCW 36.70A.020(12), .040(3) and .120,*
18 *which require that: (a) implementing development regulations be consistent with*
19 *comprehensive plan policies; (b) infrastructure be in place at the time of development; and*
20 *(c) planning decisions be consistent with budget decisions and adopted capital facility plans,*
21 *because the amendments allow development that is inconsistent with adopted utility and*
22 *capital facilities plans and the amendments are otherwise inconsistent with the following*
23 *policies of the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan:*

24 *d. Policies 2EE-7 and 2EE-8*

25 Discussion

26 In these interwoven issues, Bellingham makes three claims:

- 27 • The County's Rural Element violates the internal consistency requirement of
28 RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) and .120 because the County did not revise its own
29 Capital Facilities Plan and Transportation Plan consistent with the new land use
30 provisions.
- 31 • The County violated the requirement for external coordination and consistency
32 found in RCW 36.70A.100 because the impacts of the County's new land use
provisions are inconsistent with the City's adopted Comprehensive Plan,
including transportation, utility, fire service and police service plans.
- The County failed to consult and coordinate with the City as required by RCW
36.70A.100, .210(1), Countywide Planning Policies (F7) and Comprehensive

1 Plan Goal 4H, particularly with respect to the infrastructure and services needed
2 for LAMIRDs and areas of increased rural densities. This also violated RCW
3 36.70A.020(12) which requires timely provision of public services to support
4 development.

5 Internal Consistency²⁷⁵

6 RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble) requires: "The plan shall be an internally consistent document
7 and all elements shall be consistent with the future land use map." RCW 36.70A.070(3) sets
8 forth the requirements for the capital facilities element. RCW 36.70A.070(6) contains the
9 transportation element requirements.
10

11 The City cites Board rulings establishing that when a city or county makes changes to land
12 use provisions, it must ensure that its transportation plans and capital facilities plans are
13 consistent.²⁷⁶ The City states that the County did not amend its CFP or TIP to reflect
14 changes arising from the newly-adopted Rural Element. The City asserts the County is in
15 violation of RCW 36.70A.070(3) – requiring consistency between land use and the capital
16 facilities element – and RCW 36.70A.070(6) – requiring consistency between land use and
17 the transportation element.
18
19

20 At the outset, the Board finds Bellingham's statement of Legal Issues 1, 8 and 9 does not
21 include a charge of non-compliance with RCW 36.70A.070(3) – the Capital Facilities
22 Element.²⁷⁷ Regardless of the persuasiveness of the City's arguments of law, the Board is
23 prohibited from entering "an advisory opinion on issues not presented to the Board in the
24
25
26

27 ²⁷⁵ Bellingham Issues 8a and 1d and e.

28 ²⁷⁶ The City cites *Fallgatter IX v City of Sultan*, CPSGMHB Case No. 07-3-0017, Final Decision and Order), at
29 15, and *McVittie v Snohomish County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 99-3-0016c, Final Decision and Order (Feb. 9,
30 2000).

31 ²⁷⁷ This is not a mere technical flaw. Because no CFP violation was alleged in the statement of issues, the
32 County's 2009 CFP was not provided to the Board until late in the process. Portions of the CFP were attached
to the City's Reply Brief. Briefing and argument about alleged inconsistencies was truncated, and the Board
was not prepared to ask questions.

1 statement of issues.”²⁷⁸ The Board therefore must disregard the City’s arguments
2 concerning the County’s violation of RCW 36.70A.070(3) or inadequacy of the County’s
3 capital facilities planning.²⁷⁹
4

5 As to alleged internal inconsistency between the Rural Element and the County’s
6 transportation plan, the County asserts Ordinance 2011-013 down-zoned approximately
7 5,300 acres in the rural area and substantially reduced the size of the previous areas of
8 more intensive rural development. Therefore, the County contends, no new traffic impacts
9 are anticipated and no update to the County transportation plan is required.²⁸⁰
10

11 The City argues the County’s designation of specific LAMIRDs which will have unique
12 impacts calls for a revised transportation plan. However, the City fails to identify specific
13 inadequacies of the County’s provisions for transportation; rather, Bellingham’s arguments
14 pertain to how the County’s land use actions impact the City’s transportation plan. The
15 Board finds the City failed to support its internal inconsistency argument with facts in the
16 record.
17
18

19 External Inconsistency²⁸¹

20 RCW 36.70A.100 provides:

21 The comprehensive plan of each county or city that is adopted pursuant to RCW
22 36.70A.040 shall be coordinated with, and consistent with, the comprehensive
23 plans adopted pursuant to RCW 36.70A.040 of other counties and cities with
24 which the county or city, has, in part, common borders or related regional issues.
25

26 Bellingham contends the County failed to coordinate with the City and, as a result, adopted
27 provisions for the rural area that are inconsistent with the City’s transportation and capital
28

29 ²⁷⁸ RCW 36.70A.290(1)

30 ²⁷⁹ The County will of course take note of the requirement for RCW 36.70A.070(3) consistency in connection
31 with land use actions it undertakes in compliance with this Order.

32 ²⁸⁰ County Brief at 110-112

²⁸¹ Bellingham Legal Issues 1b, c, d, and f.

1 facilities plans.²⁸² The City asserts its 2006 plan update identifies limits on police and fire
2 service capacity, water supply, parks, and transportation facilities. More intense rural
3 development at the City's doorstep, it contends, is inconsistent with its adopted plans and
4 requires consultation and coordination.

5
6 The County's first response is that Ordinance 2011-013 downzones the rural area, resulting
7 in less density overall. Therefore the City has no grounds for complaint as there will be less
8 impact on public water supply, less demand for police and fire service, than previously
9 planned. The County estimates that potential new lots in the Lake Whatcom watershed
10 have been reduced from 63 to a maximum of 8.²⁸³ The County asserts the Chuckanut area
11 also was substantially downzoned, for a reduction of over 800 potential new lots.²⁸⁴ The
12 County contends the City's challenge is a collateral attack on the County's 2009 20-year
13 CFP and should be dismissed as untimely.²⁸⁵
14
15
16
17
18

19 ²⁸² City Prehearing Brief at 24, 31

20 ²⁸³ County Response at 111, citing Staff memorandum, 4/5/11, Ex. R-007: The LAMIRDs remaining in the
21 Lake Whatcom watershed are Sudden Valley and Blue Canyon. There is potential for only one additional lot
22 in Sudden Valley, thus the ordinance results in 115 fewer potential lots in Sudden Valley. Blue Canyon
23 LAMIRD includes a single .5 acre parcel, already developed with a small business that existed prior to 1990,
24 and the ordinance does not change its size. The County contends neither Cain Lake nor Emerald Lake
25 LAMIRDs are within the watershed. Ex. C-079E (COB watershed map).

26 Outside of the LAMIRDs, in the Lake Whatcom area, 91.1 acres in the watershed were down-zoned from R2A
27 to R5A with the density overlay, allowing for 5 new lots instead of the 12 potential new lots previously allowed
28 and 159.8 acres were down-zoned from RR2 to RR5A with the density overlay, allowing for 0 new lots instead
29 of the 21 potential new lots previously allowed. Finally, in the South Bay area, 96.3 acres were down-zoned
30 from RR1 to RR5A, allowing for 3 new lots instead of the 30 lots previously allowed resulting in a potential for
31 a maximum of 8 new lots compared to the 63 lots previously allowed. [But note, County calculations are
32 disputed by Hirst, Ex. C-003].

²⁸⁴ Id. In the Chuckanut area, 772 acres were down-zoned. 535.6 acres were down-zoned from RR2 to RR5A
with the density overlay, 162.8 acres were down-zoned from RR2 and RR3 to RR5A, and 73.7 acres were
down-zoned from R2A to R5A. This resulted in a reduction of over 800 potential new lots.

²⁸⁵ The Board disagrees, but dismisses the challenge on other grounds. See, *City of Bothell et al v Snohomish
County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 07-3-0026c, Final Decision and Order (Sept. 17, 2007), at 18 (pointing out that
the City's challenge to the consistency of the County's transportation plan with its land use action was not a
collateral attack on the TIP).

1 Further, the County asserts the City has failed to identify the particular provisions in the
2 Ordinance and explain how they are inconsistent with particular provisions of the City's
3 capital facilities or transportation plans.

4
5 The Board notes that the County, with Ordinance 2011-013, has located LAMIRDs along
6 specific arterials and established development densities and uses in various parts of the
7 rural area. Whether the net densities were greater or less than in 2009, the City was entitled
8 to bring its challenge under RCW 36.70A.100 or other provisions to address specific
9 impacts and inconsistencies created by the Ordinance.

10
11 The City shows that Ordinance 2011-013 locates one or more LAMIRDs on each of nine
12 major arterials into the City.²⁸⁶ The City anticipates these LAMIRDs will generate traffic into
13 the City: "Bellingham is the regional employment, shopping, entertainment, education, and
14 medical center for the Whatcom region and many County residents drive into Bellingham
15 each day."²⁸⁷ The City asserts the County was required to work with the City to address
16 traffic impacts of these LAMIRDs and ensure consistency with the City's transportation plan.
17 The City cites RCW 36.70A.070(6)(vi)²⁸⁸ which provides:

18
19
20 The transportation element described in this subsection (6), the six-year plans
21 required by RCW 35.77.010 for cities, RCW 36.81.121 for counties, and RCW
22 35.58.2795 for public transportation systems, and the ten-year investment
23 program required by RCW 47.05.030 for the state, must be consistent.

24 The Board has defined consistency to mean "provisions are compatible with each other –
25 they fit together properly. In other words, one provision may not thwart another."²⁸⁹

26
27
28 ²⁸⁶ Ex. C-060J (No. 3)

29 ²⁸⁷ Ex. C-060, at 3

30 ²⁸⁸ RCW 36.70A.070(6)(a)(v) (not included in the City's issues or arguments) provides even more directly that
31 a jurisdiction's transportation element must include: "Intergovernmental coordination efforts, including an
32 assessment of the impacts of the transportation and *land use plan assumptions* on the transportation systems
of adjacent jurisdictions."

²⁸⁹ *Laurence Michael Invs., v Town of Woodway*, CPSGMHB Case No. 98-3-0012, Final Decision and Order
(Jan. 8, 1999), at 23; cited with approval, *Chevron USA Inc v Hearings Board*, 123 Wn App. 161, 167.

1 While the Board concurs with Bellingham that the County's land use actions should not
2 thwart the City's capital facilities or transportation plans, the Board finds the record devoid of
3 factual support for the City's argument. A mere map with arrows on arterials does not meet
4 the City's burden of proof concerning traffic impacts. Granted the County's final adoption
5 process was hasty, the City at minimum could have identified intersections already at a low
6 Level of Service (LOS) and estimated the additional traffic likely to be generated by specific
7 commercial or residential LAMIRDs potentially impacting these intersections.
8
9

10 The City cites to *Shoreline, et al v Snohomish County*.²⁹⁰ In that case, the City of Shoreline
11 opposed Snohomish County's designation of an Urban Center on a peninsula accessed
12 only through Shoreline's city streets. The Board ruled Snohomish County violated the
13 "coordination and consistency" requirement of RCW 36.70A.100 because the County's land
14 use action rendered Shoreline's transportation and capital facilities plans non-compliant.²⁹¹
15 Shoreline transportation officials submitted a traffic analysis estimating (a) the peak trips
16 from the peninsula if developed as allowed by the county, (b) the resulting LOS at key
17 intersections in the city, and (c) the likely cost of mitigation measures. While the project
18 proponent criticized the back-of-the-envelope quality of the city's study, the Board found it
19 provided sufficient evidence to show the County's land use designation would thwart the
20 City's transportation plan.²⁹²
21
22
23
24
25

26 ²⁹⁰ *Shoreline et al v Snohomish County*, Coordinated Case Nos. 09-3-0013c and 10-3-0011c, Corrected Final
27 Decision and Order (May 17, 2011), at 33-37.

28 ²⁹¹ Id. at 36: "The Board concludes that the requirement for inter-jurisdictional coordination and consistency in
29 RCW 36.70A.100 does not require Snohomish County to adopt land use designations or zoning regulations in
30 the unincorporated UGA that are the same as or approved by an adjacent municipality. ... Here, substantial
31 evidence in the record demonstrates the Point Wells Urban Center redesignation makes Shoreline's plan non-
32 compliant with the GMA, as Shoreline has no plans or funding for the necessary road projects to maintain the
level of service standards which it has adopted pursuant to GMA mandates."

²⁹² Id.: "The lack of compatibility is clearly demonstrated in Shoreline's scramble to re-analyze the traffic and
safety capacity of its impacted roadways and to estimate costs for necessary improvements."

1 In the present case, by contrast, the Board has been presented with no information to make
2 a determination of inconsistency between Bellingham's transportation and capital facilities
3 plans for service within the City and the County's land use actions contained in Ordinance
4 2011-013. The City legitimately complains that this analysis, in the first instance, was the
5 County's responsibility, and, further, there was too little time between the County's release
6 of its draft ordinance and final adoption for the City to provide a detailed traffic study.
7 Nevertheless, the City's burden on appeal requires some reference to facts in the record,
8 and the City presents none.²⁹³ Therefore Bellingham's legal issues alleging
9 inconsistency/lack of coordination with the City's transportation and capital facilities plans²⁹⁴
10 must be dismissed.
11

12
13 Consult and Coordinate on Services for Rural Areas²⁹⁵

14 RCW 36.70A.100 provides:

15
16 The comprehensive plan of each county or city that is adopted pursuant to RCW
17 36.70A.040 shall be coordinated with, and consistent with, the comprehensive
18 plans adopted pursuant to RCW 36.70A.040 of other counties and cities with
19 which the county or city, has, in part, common borders or related regional issues.

20 The applicable Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan goals and policies provide:

21 Goal 4H: Coordinate with non-county facility providers such as cities and special
22 purpose districts to support the future land use pattern promoted by this plan.

23
24 Policy 4H-1: Establish interagency planning mechanisms and interlocal
25 agreements to assure coordinated and mutually supportive capital facility plans
26 from special districts, cities, and other major non-county facility providers which
27 are consistent with this and other chapters of the comprehensive plan.

28
29
30 ²⁹³ In addition to the maps with arrows on arterials, the City submits a section of its transportation plan
describing the method it uses for calculating street capacity and LOS.

31 ²⁹⁴ To the extent Bellingham's capital facilities and transportation elements address service provision outside
the City, the Board takes up the issue in the following section.

32 ²⁹⁵ Bellingham Legal Issues 1a and 9d.

1 Policy 2EE-7: Ensure county coordination with service providers to determine if
2 new or infill development will have necessary services. Require concurrent
3 review of new development to ensure adequate levels of service at rural
4 standards are available at the time of development.

5 Policy 2EE-8: Public services and public facilities necessary for rural commercial
6 and industrial uses shall be provided in a manner that does not permit low
7 density sprawl. Uses may utilize urban services that previously have been made
8 available to the site.

9 The City alleges that the County has failed to do adequate capital facilities planning and to
10 coordinate with public service providers, particularly water providers, to ensure services for
11 rural development under Ordinance 2011-13. The City argues this failure was contrary to
12 the policies cited above. The City also contends the County has violated the GMA
13 requirement to make capital and budget decisions consistent with comprehensive plans²⁹⁶
14 and the GMA Planning Goal to ensure public services are available to serve planned
15 development.²⁹⁷
16

17
18 At the outset, the County asserts its duty to “cooperate” or “consult” with the City in planning
19 for services for rural development was satisfied by its provision of regular notices to the City
20 throughout the County’s Rural Element update process.²⁹⁸ The County maintains that non-
21 County facility providers were engaged early on in the process through a meeting on
22 November 13, 2008 and continued to be notified throughout the process.²⁹⁹ The County
23 points out that the City was on the email list since the beginning of the update process and
24 several staff members, including planning and public works staff, were notified regularly.
25 Policy 4H-1 requires the establishment of mechanisms and interlocal agreements to assure
26 coordinated “plans,” not “planning,” the County argues, and asserts the City has not
27 demonstrated how the Rural Element resulted in a conflict with service provider plans.
28
29

30 ²⁹⁶ RCW 36.70A.120

31 ²⁹⁷ RCW 36.70A.020(12).

32 ²⁹⁸ County Response, at 112.

²⁹⁹ Exs. D-003, ¶ 43, p. 9, N-001.

1 In determining whether plans of adjacent jurisdictions are coordinated, the Board may look
2 to the record of inter-agency communication in adoption of the challenged plan provisions.
3 In *SOS v City of Kent*,³⁰⁰ the Board found the City had sought comment from adjoining
4 jurisdictions on its urban separators policies and received specific comment from King
5 County; no violation of RCW 36.70A.100 was shown. Likewise in *Kap II v City of*
6 *Redmond*,³⁰¹ the record indicated the City of Redmond was working with King County
7 transportation staff on a comprehensive corridor study and was involving the community
8 beyond the city limits in its roadway extension planning process; the Board found the RCW
9 36.70A.100 requirement of coordination was satisfied.
10
11

12 The present matter, however, calls for the County to ensure service provision by third
13 parties. The GMA requires a County, in the designation of LAMIRDs, to “address the ability
14 to provide public facilities and services in a manner that does not permit low density
15 sprawl.”³⁰² When a County’s land use plans rely on other agencies as providers of public
16 services, those agency plans must be consulted.³⁰³ The County should ascertain “that the
17 service provider should have the capacity to make adequate service available to the
18 area.”³⁰⁴
19
20

21 Accordingly, Whatcom County’s comprehensive plan policies call for more than mere notice
22 and opportunity for comment: the County policies require the County to engage actively with
23 service providers to ensure the availability of facilities and services consistent with land use
24 plans. When it comes to provision of public services in rural areas, the County’s Goal 4H is
25 to “Coordinate with non-county facility providers such as cities and special purpose districts
26
27

28
29 ³⁰⁰ CPSGMHB Case No. 04-3-0019, Final Decision and Order (Dec. 16, 2004), at 9-11.

30 ³⁰¹ CPSGMHB Case No. 06-3-0026, Final Decision and Order (Apr. 5, 2007), at 11-12.

31 ³⁰² RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv).

32 ³⁰³ See *Durland v San Juan County*, WWGMHB Case No. 00-2-0062c, Final Decision and Order (May7, 2001).

³⁰⁴ *Suquamish Tribe et al v Kitsap County*, CPSGMHB Case No. 07-3-0019c, Final Decision and Order (Aug. 15, 2007), at 26

1 to support the future land use pattern promoted by this plan.” This requires, in Policy 4H-1,
2 “Establish(ing) interagency planning mechanisms and interlocal agreements to *assure*
3 *coordinated and mutually supportive capital facility plans* from special districts, cities, and
4 other major non-county facility providers...” Policy 2EE-7 specifies “*Ensure county*
5 *coordination with service providers ...*” The Board finds merely including such providers on
6 an email notice list does not satisfy the County’s coordination requirements for service
7 provision to the rural area.
8

9
10 Bellingham contends the County failed to consult and collaborate concerning service
11 provision to rural areas regarding water supply, police services, fire services, parks and
12 open spaces, and transportation.³⁰⁵ The Board notes Bellingham’s capital facilities and
13 transportation elements (updated in 2006) contain projections of service needs not only
14 within the City but also in the Bellingham UGA and in the Urban Fringe Subarea. The City
15 wisely is thinking ahead about future service extensions or conversely, impact of unserved
16 development at the City’s doorstep.
17

18 The City argues that, while the County named the City among others as future sources of
19 public water supply capable of meeting the needs of new development, it did so without
20 coordinating with the City (or other water utilities using Bellingham water) and failed to do
21 any capital facilities planning for water and sewer in its Comprehensive Plan.³⁰⁶ The City of
22 Bellingham provides water to Water District 2, Water District 7, and Whatcom County Water
23 and Sewer District 10. The City also provides some or all the water used by a number of
24 rural water associations, including Deer Creek Water Association.³⁰⁷
25
26
27
28
29

30
31 ³⁰⁵ City Prehearing Brief at 20-26

32 ³⁰⁶ City Prehearing Brief at 21.

³⁰⁷ Barbara Dykes Declaration, Attachment F – City of Bellingham CFP, at CF-6 to CF-8

1 The City in 2006 repealed all City water service zones outside the City's UGA and provided
2 that the City would not extend water and sewer outside the UGA.³⁰⁸ Nevertheless, the
3 County's Rural Element named the City and many of the water providers to whom the City
4 supplies water as future sources of public water supply capable of meeting the needs of the
5 proposed rural development.³⁰⁹ The County was required by its own policies to coordinate
6 with the City and other water purveyors to ensure water provision to areas of higher rural
7 densities. The Board finds the County failed to comply with its own policies in adopting the
8 Rural Element without ensuring this coordination with respect to water supply.
9

10
11 The City provides evidence, in the text of its 2006 Capital Facilities element, of the
12 challenges in providing public safety services in Bellingham's UGA and the Urban Fringe
13 area. Bellingham's CFP indicates rural fire districts, in particular, face difficulties in ensuring
14 adequate volunteer staffing during the day to meet demands in rural areas that have been
15 developed more intensively.³¹⁰ Similarly, high crime rates in some UGA and Urban Fringe
16 areas demand more police resources and better response times than the County Sheriff's
17 has available for the rural area.³¹¹
18

19 The Board finds the City's Brief and un-rebutted record submittals document that County
20 Fire Districts have not resolved the difficulties of coordinating, staffing and funding fire
21 services in the rural area.³¹² The Board finds the County failed to comply with its own
22 policies in adopting the Rural Element without ensuring this coordination of fire services.
23
24
25
26

27 ³⁰⁸ Exhibit C-060A at 1.14

28 ³⁰⁹ See LAMIRD Report

29 ³¹⁰ Dykes Declaration, Attachment F – City of Bellingham CFP, at CF-27

30 ³¹¹ Dykes Declaration, Attachment F – City of Bellingham CFP, at CF-37

31 ³¹² Ex. C-60, at 4: "In general, the fire districts surrounding Bellingham have been struggling to assemble
32 enough personnel to respond to the ever growing number of significant emergency events, especially during
the daylight hours when most volunteers are out of the district working. This has become an acute problem...
With increased growth in the periphery of the city just outside the city limits, this problem will intensify."

1 However, the City points to no current factual support in the record for the City's purported
2 concern over lack of coordination of law enforcement services.³¹³

3
4 With respect to parks and open space, the City indicates it has established an LOS
5 standard for parks which may be exceeded if people in areas of increased density on the
6 urban fringe look to the City parks for their open space.³¹⁴ As the City is not a parks service
7 provider to the unincorporated area, the Board does not find this argument germane. The
8 City's concerns about transportation service coordination fail for the same reason.
9

10 Other Grounds for Challenge

11 As to the City's claim that the County is not making capital budget decisions in conformity
12 with its comprehensive plan in violation of RCW 36.70A.120, or has failed to comply with
13 RCW 36.70A.150, the Board does not find the City's arguments persuasive.
14

15 RCW 36.70A.120 provides:
16

17 Each county and city that is required or chooses to plan under RCW 36.70A.040
18 shall perform its activities and make capital budget decisions in conformity with
19 its comprehensive plan.

20 The City argues, "If [the County] has failed to consider the capital facilities consequences of
21 a land use action, then the County is not making capital budget decisions in conformity with
22 its comprehensive plan."³¹⁵ The Board declines to stretch the plain meaning of Section .120,
23 which addresses "activities" and "decisions," to include inaction, as alleged by the City here.
24 Besides, the City has provided no example of capital decisions or activities by the County
25 that are contrary to the new Rural Element. In sum, failure to update a capital facilities plan
26
27
28

29
30 ³¹³ The City provides no further record that the crime rates indicated in the City's 2006 CPF are a continued
31 problem, and the allegations about police services in the City's opening brief appear to the Board to be
speculation (increased traffic on City streets will reduce police response time). See Ex. C-60, at 4.

32 ³¹⁴ City Brief, at 22

³¹⁵ City Prehearing Brief at 26.

1 consistent with the land use amendments may violate RCW 36.70A.070(3), but is not by
2 itself a violation of RCW 36.70A.120.

3
4 As to the City's reliance on RCW 36.70A.150 – Lands Useful for Public Purposes -,³¹⁶ the
5 Board notes this provision is not included in Bellingham's legal issues 1, 8, or 9. The issue
6 will therefore not be addressed.

7
8 Bellingham also asserts the County's actions violate Goal 12 of the Act.
9 RCW 36.70A.020(12) provides:

10 Public facilities and services. Ensure that those public facilities and services
11 necessary to support development shall be adequate to serve the development
12 at the time the development is available for occupancy and use without
13 decreasing current service levels below locally established minimum standards.

14 The Board notes the County has had a concurrency ordinance in effect since 1998 to satisfy
15 Goal 12 - WCC 20.80.212. However, the requirement to ensure adequate public facilities
16 begins with capital facilities and transportation plans. The Board finds the County's failure to
17 coordinate with service providers, in particular for water supply and fire protection services,
18 frustrates Planning Goal 12.
19
20
21
22

23
24 ³¹⁶ RCW 36.70A.150 provides:

25 Each county and city that is required or chooses to prepare a comprehensive land use plan
26 under RCW 36.70A.040 shall identify lands useful for public purposes such as utility corridors,
27 transportation corridors, landfills, sewage treatment facilities, storm water management
28 facilities, recreation, schools, and other public uses. The county shall work with the state and
29 the cities within its borders to identify areas of shared need for public facilities. The
30 jurisdictions within a county shall prepare a prioritized list of lands necessary for the identified
31 public uses including an estimated date by which the acquisition will be needed. The
32 respective capital facilities acquisition budgets for each jurisdiction shall reflect the jointly
33 agreed upon priorities and time schedule.

Neither party here provides any information as to whether this inventory has ever been done. Compare, *Sky Valley v. Snohomish County* CPSGMHB Case No. 95-3-0068c, Final Decision and Order (March 12, 1996), at 61-62; *Pirie v. City of Lynnwood*, CPSGMHB Case No. 06-3-0029, Final Decision and Order (Apr. 9, 2007), at 32.

Conclusion: The Board finds and concludes the City of Bellingham failed to carry its burden in alleging internal inconsistency, external inconsistency, and lack of required coordination with service providers except in the following respects:

The County's action in failing to consult and coordinate with the City and other service providers with respect to water service and fire protection services required by the new rural land use provisions was clearly erroneous. Thus the County failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.100, acted inconsistently with its Comprehensive Plan Goals and Policies in violation of RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), and was not guided by GMA Planning Goal 12.

K. Lake Whatcom Watershed Protection

The City of Bellingham's Issues 3b, 3c, 6 (*WCC 20.36.252 Rural Residential Overlay*), 8b and c, 9b and 9f, and Hirst Issues 5 and 6 raise overlapping issues of protection of Lake Whatcom water quality. The Board addresses these issues as a group to avoid repetition of the relevant facts.

Bellingham Issue 3: *Did the amendments redesignating and rezoning the rural area violate GMA's requirements under RCW 36.70A.020(1), .020(2), .020(10), .020(12), .040, .070 (preamble), .070(3), .070(5)(a – d), .070(6), .110(1), .120³¹⁷, because the amendments, among other things, failed to protect rural character and the environment, including groundwater resources, including but not limited to the rural areas listed as follows:*

- b. Lake Whatcom/Rural Residential Density Overlay*
- c. South Bay/ Rural Residential Density Overlay*

Bellingham Issue 6: *Did the amendments to the Whatcom County Zoning Code violate GMA's requirements for implementing development regulations under RCW 36.70A.040, and .070(preamble) and .070(5), .100(1), and .120, including but not limited to the following zoning code amendments:*

WCC 20.36.252 Rural Residential Overlay

³¹⁷ In its Prehearing Brief the City fails to cite any of these sections of the GMA or explain how they are violated by the County density overlay. Instead it "incorporates by reference" the discussion in Issue 2 which pertains to LAMIRDs. As noted previously, the City fails to carry its burden on this issue.

Bellingham Issue 8: *Did the amendments violate the internal consistency requirements of GMA, RCW 36.70A.070(preamble), .070(6) and .120 because:*

b. The County amended Comprehensive Plan Policy 2MM-10, a new policy for locating public facilities/services in the Lake Whatcom watershed, which creates an inconsistency with other plan policies because it encourages new public facilities in an environmentally sensitive rural area which will increase impervious surfaces.

c. The County added new Comprehensive Plan policies and text, amended the Comprehensive Plan and Zoning Maps, and otherwise adopted rural zoning changes in the Lake Whatcom watershed that cumulatively are inconsistent with comprehensive plan policies protecting the watershed.³¹⁸

Bellingham Issue 9: *Did the amendments violate RCW 36.70A.020(12), .040(3) and .120, which require that: (a) implementing development regulations be consistent with comprehensive plan policies; (b) infrastructure be in place at the time of development; and (c) planning decisions be consistent with budget decisions and adopted capital facility plans, because the amendments allow development that is inconsistent with adopted utility and capital facilities plans and the amendments are otherwise inconsistent with the following policies of the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan:*

f. Goal 2MM, Policies 2MM-1 and 2MM-6

Hirst Issue 6: *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance, Sections 1, 2 and 3, fail to comply with RCW 36.70A.070(1), relating to drainage, flooding, and storm water run-off, RCW 36.70A.070(5), requiring the protection of critical areas and surface and groundwater resources, RCW 36.70A.060(3), requiring consistency review of critical area designations and development regulations, RCW 36.70A.480(1), RCW 36.70A.020 (Goals (8), (9), (10) and (14)), RCW 36.70A.130(1), requiring that development regulations be consistent with and implement the Comprehensive Plan, and RCW 36.70A.070 (preamble), requiring internal consistency, because the enactments fail to protect critical areas, wildlife habitat, surface and groundwater quality and shorelines from increased development in Rural areas?*

Express provisions in the GMA require planning and development regulations for the rural area to be protective of water resources. The GMA requires a county comprehensive plan to contain a Rural Element. The County may establish the rural character of the area. RCW 36.70A.030(15) defines rural character, providing in relevant part:

³¹⁸ The Board found no discussion in the City's Prehearing Brief pertaining to Issue 8c of its PFR and this issue is deemed abandoned.

1 “Rural character” refers to the patterns of land use and development established
2 by a county in the rural element of its comprehensive plan:...

3 (g) that are consistent with the protection of natural surface water flows and
4 groundwater and surface water recharge and discharge areas.

5 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c) requires that the Rural Element include measures governing rural
6 development:

7 Measures governing rural development. The rural element shall include
8 measures that apply to rural development and protect the rural character of the
9 area, as established by the county, by: ...

10 (iv) Protecting ... surface water and groundwater resources.

11 RCW 36.70A.070(5)(a) requires a county, if it considers local circumstances in developing
12 its rural element, to “explain how the rural element harmonizes the planning goals in RCW
13 36.70A.020...” Planning Goal 10 (RCW 36.70A.020(10)) encompasses water protection:

14 (10) Environment. Protect the environment and enhance the state’s high quality
15 of life, including air and water quality, and the availability of water.

16
17 RCW 36.70A.070(preamble) requires consistency in comprehensive plan provisions: “The
18 plan shall be an internally consistent document...” RCW 36.70A.040(3)(d) requires the
19 adoption of “development regulations that are consistent with and implement the
20 comprehensive plan...”

21 22 Discussion

23
24 Lake Whatcom is the source water for Bellingham’s water supply. Bellingham supplies water
25 to 100,000 people, directly or purveyed to other water districts or associations.³¹⁹ The
26 County Comprehensive Plan Rural Element contains a section titled “Lake Whatcom Study
27 Area” that recounts joint efforts between the County, City of Bellingham, and Water District
28 10, dating from 1992, to reduce pollution loading to the Lake. These efforts have somewhat
29
30

31
32 ³¹⁹ Ex. C-060C, TMDL Plan, at 29

1 reduced the rate of increasing pollution but are not sufficient.³²⁰ The most recent monitoring
2 data for Lake Whatcom shows that water quality continues to decline.³²¹

3
4 The record in this case provides overwhelming evidence that the primary threat to Lake
5 Whatcom water quality is caused by phosphorus-laden runoff resulting from development in
6 the watershed. For over 8 years Whatcom County has had a moratorium on development in
7 the watershed on parcels less than 5 acres – a moratorium renewed 17 times at 6-month
8 intervals. The most recent renewal, under Ordinance 2011-027 enacted July 12, 2011,
9 contains the following finding: “Without a moratorium additional development lots may be
10 created within the Lake Whatcom watershed that could lead to negative hydrologic and
11 storm water impacts that may cause irreversible harm to Lake Whatcom and therefore
12 cause harm to the health and welfare of the public.”³²²

13
14
15 A 2007 report commissioned by the City to look at necessary measures emphasized
16 controls on development to reduce runoff and resulting phosphorus loading, including:³²³

- 17 • Acquire all remaining buildable lots in Sudden Valley.
- 18 • Consider zoning changes to reduce development potential.
- 19 • Consider changes to current zoning and other policies that limit new sources of
20 pollutants.

21 In March 2008, CH2MHill provided Whatcom County with a Lake Whatcom Stormwater
22 Management Plan. The plan recommends the County adopt stringent development
23 standards within the entire Lake Whatcom watershed, especially ensuring that
24 developments platted prior to 2002 are no longer “grandfathered” into exemptions from best
25

26
27
28 ³²⁰Ecology Publication 11-11-068 (March 2011) *Focus on Lake Whatcom*, at 3: “The TMDL process is not the
29 right tool to produce results quickly enough to counter the ongoing decline in Lake Whatcom’s water quality.”
Dykes Decl. Ex. A.

30 ³²¹Ex. C-060I *Lake Whatcom Monitoring Project 2009/2010 Final Report* (Dr. Robin Matthews, et al) (March,
2011); see also Ex. C-079C

31 ³²²County Brief, Appendix A

32 ³²³City Brief at 7, citing *2007 Lake Whatcom Source Protection Plan*, CH2MHill (Nov. 2007), at 6-8 to 6-9,
Dykes Decl. Ex. C

1 practices in stormwater retention.³²⁴ Later that same year, Ecology released the TMDL
2 study for Lake Whatcom. The study determined, based on modeling analysis, that reducing
3 phosphorus levels to restore dissolved oxygen levels would require

4 "[T]he equivalent of 85.5% fewer acres of 2003 development, or 94.6% fewer
5 acres than the total development allowed under 2003 zoning."³²⁵

6
7 In the face of this turn-back-the-clock imperative, in January 2011 Bellingham filed a petition
8 with Ecology to close the watershed to new wells.³²⁶ In denying the petition, the Department
9 of Ecology acknowledged: "Water quality problems in Lake Whatcom have reached a critical
10 threshold due to phosphorus-laden runoff from land development."³²⁷ Ecology noted:

11 "Algae growth is getting so excessive that in the summer of 2009, it clogged the filters at the
12 city of Bellingham's water treatment plant for weeks, forcing the city to require restrictions on
13 water use for the first time." Ecology noted the watershed contains about 500 undeveloped
14 lots in the unincorporated County, most of which would depend on groundwater to be
15 developed. However, Ecology indicated amendments to the County's development
16 regulations, adopting practices that ensure no increase in phosphorus, would better protect
17 the lake's water quality from further degradation by future development.³²⁸

18
19
20 Ecology indicated it was relying on a commitment from Whatcom County Executive Pete
21 Kremen to adopt regulations by close of 2011 to ensure new development does not
22 discharge any more phosphorus than a forested or native vegetated site.³²⁹ Two methods
23 are suggested: limitations on impervious surfaces and preservation of native vegetation, or,
24
25

26 ³²⁴ City Brief at 8, citing *Final Lake Whatcom Comprehensive Stormwater Plan*, CH2MHill (March 2008) at 7-9
27 to 7-10, recommending regulations "requiring zero stormwater discharge from all new development. For areas
28 outside the urban growth area, a minimum of 65% forest retention and less than 10% total impervious surface
in new development should be required." Dykes Decl. Ex. B.

29 ³²⁵ Ex. C-060C, at 13

30 ³²⁶ Ex. C-048A, City of Bellingham Petition and Attached Findings.

31 ³²⁷ Ecology Publication 11-11-068, (March 2011) *Focus on Lake Whatcom* Dykes Decl. Ex. A.

32 ³²⁸ *Id.*; see Ex. C-060I, Executive Summary

³²⁹ Ex. C-048C; Ex. C-001; see also, Ecology Publication 11-11-070 -*Frequently Asked Questions on Ecology's Petition Response* (March 2011)

1 on smaller lots, a combination of rainwater storage, infiltration, water reuse, and treatment of
2 discharged water.³³⁰ The County has not adopted development regulations that meet this
3 standard; the County Council in adopting Ordinance 2011-013 estimated adoption no
4 sooner than June, 2012.³³¹

5
6 The County's adoption of the Rural Element amendments for the Lake Whatcom watershed
7 areas was vigorously opposed by both the City and Ecology in the public process prior to
8 passage of the Ordinance, based on the proven impacts to water quality from even small
9 increments of new development unmitigated by the more stringent stormwater regulations.
10

11 At the outset, the Board notes Bellingham has abandoned Legal Issue 8c and failed to
12 effectively brief a legal basis for its Legal Issue 3. Effectively, Bellingham's argument is
13 limited to whether the Rural Residential Density Overlay as applied in the Lake Whatcom
14 area includes the required measures to protect surface water and groundwater resources
15 (Bellingham Issue 6) and whether the County's action is internally consistent with various
16 identified County policies and regulations (Bellingham Issues 8b and 9f).
17
18

19 With regard to legal issue 6, Bellingham contends: "The overriding requirement of RCW
20 36.70A.070(5)(c) is that the County include measures that apply to rural development to
21 protect rural character," specifically including protecting surface water and groundwater
22 resources.³³² The City argues that the Rural Residential Overlay, as applied in South Bay
23 and Lake Whatcom, allows small lot development in areas where protection of surface water
24 resources is of a high order of importance.³³³ The problems created by small-lot
25 development in the Lake Whatcom watershed are well-documented in the record, the City
26 asserts: "Adding even the possibility of a few more one-acre lots in the watershed is
27
28

29 ³³⁰ Id at 2

30 ³³¹ Ex. C-100 Department of Ecology (May 10, 2011). See also Ex. M-002, Whatcom County Council colloquy
31 4/26/2011, at 9-10, estimating action on this item no sooner than June 2012.

32 ³³² City Brief at 47.

³³³ City Brief at 52-53

1 detrimental to the City's water reservoir and adds more harmful phosphorus loading. It
2 should not be forgotten that there are still many existing vacant lots in the watershed."

3
4 Hirst's Legal Issue 6 alleges the County's action lacks measures to protect surface and
5 groundwater resources as required by RCW 36.70A.070(5)(c).³³⁴ Hirst argues the Rural
6 Element "must include actual requirements" to protect clean water, not "mere platitudes"
7 such as the County's Policy 2DD-2 "Protect and value clean water and air."³³⁵ Hirst cites the
8 Department of Ecology's testimony on the impacts of the RRDO and the RR5 development
9 provisions.³³⁶

10
11 The Department of Ecology testified that the County's rural density overlay was a
12 "mistake because mitigating stormwater on lots of two acres and less has not
13 been successful under current regulations." Ecology further testified that
14 regulations doubling impervious surfaces would have adverse effects on water
15 quality under existing regulations.

16 Steve Hood testified before County Council:

17 Finally, we would like to address the matter of the RR-5 Zone. We wondered
18 what the effect of rezoning to RR-5 instead of R-5A would be. We were
19 distressed to discover it would allow doubling the area that could be covered with
20 impervious surface. Under WCC 20.71.302, R zones are limited to 10%
21 impervious surface but RR zones are allowed 20%. The easiest way to meet the
22 phosphorus targets is to have no more than 10% of a site as impervious surface
23 and to disperse it into a forest area that covers 65% of the site. To set a new
24 zoning class that allows higher impervious area seems to conflict with the goals
25 Whatcom County and Ecology are working together to achieve for Lake
26 Whatcom.³³⁷

27 WCC 20.71.302 provides:

28 Impervious surface requirements shall be as follows;

29
30 ³³⁴ Hirst Prehearing Brief, at 61-65. Hirst's Legal Issue 6 alleges a violation of Goal 10, but the Prehearing Brief
31 does not reference Goal 10

32 ³³⁵ Id at 62.

³³⁶ Id at 63, citing Ex. C-001

³³⁷ Ex. C-001

1 (1) For uses in the UR, URM, and RR Zone Districts, at least 80 percent of the lot
2 or parcel shall be kept free of structures and impervious surfaces.

3 (2) For uses in the R Zone District, at least 90 percent of the lot or parcel shall be
4 kept free of structures and impervious surfaces.

5 The County has a two-fold response: first, Ordinance 2011-013 is a significant downzone
6 which will be more protective of the watershed;³³⁸ second, only a handful of lots in the Lake
7 Whatcom watershed are likely to be created by the RRDO, so no negative impact on water
8 quality can be demonstrated. Hirst in reply³³⁹ points out that the Staff memorandum in fact
9 estimates the proposed RRDO in the Lake Whatcom area would allow 17 new lots, not 8, as
10 the County's brief reports.³⁴⁰ Hirst points out they provided the County Council a GIS
11 analysis using the County's data and determined the RRDO in the Lake Whatcom R2A
12 zones alone would allow 25 additional lots.³⁴¹

13
14
15 The County does not address the issue of the doubled allowance for impervious surface.

16
17 The Board addresses the internal consistency question first, then the requirement for
18 "measures."

19
20 Internal Consistency

21 The Comprehensive Plan recognizes the importance of Lake Whatcom as the region's
22 primary urban water supply and the challenges to protecting the Lake's water quality.³⁴²

23 The CP Special Study Area subchapter on Lake Whatcom provides:

24
25 Goal 2MM: Prioritize the Lake Whatcom area as an area to minimize
26 development, repair existing storm water problems, specifically for phosphorus,

27
28
29 ³³⁸ See Ex. R-007, Staff memorandum (4/5/11)

30 ³³⁹ Hirst Reply Brief at 57

31 ³⁴⁰ Ex. R-007 at 2 ("PDS estimates the proposed rezoning would reduce the potential of new lots in these
32 areas from 72 to 17") and 3 (chart showing "Potential New Lots" under "Proposed" zoning is 17).

³⁴¹ Ex. C-003, p. 5

³⁴² CP at 17-20

1 and ensure forestry practices do not negatively impact water quality. Provide
2 sufficient funding and support to be successful.

3 Policy 2MM-1: Work with property owners to find acceptable development
4 solutions at lower overall densities than the present zoning allows.

5 Policy 2MM-6: Do not allow density bonuses within the watershed.

6 The City argues the County's application of the RRDO is a density bonus contrary to Policy
7 2MM-6, is contrary to the 2MM-1 policy of helping landowners to find *lower-density*
8 *solutions*, and violates Goal 2MM's prioritization of the watershed as an area to minimize
9 development.³⁴³

11 Whether or not the RRDO is technically a density bonus, the Board agrees that on its face
12 the RRDO is designed to provide qualifying property owners with a *higher-density solution*
13 than the underlying zoning, contrary to Policy 2MM-1. As to Goal 2-MM to minimize
14 development in the watershed, the Board does not find the County's "down-zoning"
15 argument persuasive here.

17 The Board reads the record concerning efforts to reduce phosphorus loading in Lake
18 Whatcom to establish a common understanding that *any* incremental development in the
19 watershed, without surface water controls, is likely to increase water-quality degradation.
20 Therefore the baseline for "minimizing development" is not the prior zoning but rather is the
21 existing condition.³⁴⁴

22 Further, the County has had in place for over 7 years a moratorium keeping the minimum
23 rural lot size in the watershed at 5 acres. The Board has previously found 6 years of
24 extended moratoria to constitute a "development regulation" rather than an "interim control"

25
26
27
28
29
30
31 ³⁴³ City Brief at 67. The County does not respond to this issue. See City Reply Brief at 37-39

32 ³⁴⁴ As Ecology points out, minimizing creation of new lots solves only part of the problem, as there are 500
already-platted lots where development could be "minimized."

1 under GMA.³⁴⁵ Thus if prior zoning is the appropriate comparison, the County's 5-acre
2 zoning is the benchmark, not the zoning adopted in 2005 and found to be noncompliant.
3 The County's adoption of Ordinance 2011-013, by including the RRDO, does not "minimize
4 development" in comparison with 5-acre zoning.
5

6 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes application of the RRDO to areas in the Lake Whatcom
7 watershed is inconsistent with the Goal 2MM and Policy 2MM-1.
8

9 Bellingham also challenges the County's newly adopted Plan Policy 2MM-10, which states:
10

11 Encourage the location of public services such as schools, libraries, and post
12 offices, within rural communities that would likely reduce the vehicle miles
13 traveled within the watershed.

14 The City argues that the construction of such facilities encourages construction in the rural
15 watershed and that the installation of impervious surfaces associated with this construction
16 will increase stormwater runoff and phosphorous loading in the watershed.³⁴⁶ The County
17 responds that the City's own strategies to protect its water source call for reducing vehicle
18 traffic and resulting road runoff along Lake Whatcom. The County asserts locating public
19 facilities in Sudden Valley to serve the local community is likely to reduce vehicle miles
20 traveled.
21

22
23 While it argues that Policy 2MM-10 creates an internal inconsistency in the CP because it is
24 in conflict with other plan policies, the City fails to identify those "other plan policies."

25 Instead, the Board finds that this policy, encouraging new public services to develop within
26 Rural Communities "that would likely reduce the vehicle miles in the watershed," is
27 consistent with the City's own strategies to protect its water source. However, the Board
28

29
30 ³⁴⁵ *Master Builders Association/Camwest v City of Sammamish*, CPSGMHB Case No. 05-3-0027, Final
31 Decision and Order (Aug. 4, 2005) ("the continuing moratorium is no longer an interim control but is a
32 development regulation").

³⁴⁶ City Brief at 63.

1 finds, as indicated below, that the County must adopt “measures” to ensure zero-discharge
2 of phosphorus in the construction and operation of such facilities.

3
4 **Conclusion:** The City has failed to demonstrate that Policy 2MM-10 creates an
5 inconsistency with other plan policies.

6
7 *Measures to Protect Surface and Groundwater Resources*

8 Bellingham and Hirst contend Ordinance 2011-13 fails to comply with RCW
9 36.70A.070(c)(iv) because the Ordinance does not contain measures that apply to rural
10 development in the Lake Whatcom watershed and protect surface and groundwater
11 resources. The Board addressed this issue above in Section C and repeats here for
12 emphasis. The Board noted the County Executive committed to Ecology that the County
13 would enact stringent new controls on watershed development aimed at zero-discharge of
14 phosphorus-laden runoff. Those controls have not been enacted. The development in the
15 watershed made possible by Ordinance 2011-013 and by the County’s lifting of its
16 moratorium is not subject to any of the indicated controls.

17
18
19 In this case, the necessary measures to protect surface and groundwater resources in the
20 Lake Whatcom area are clearly identified in the record. Department of Ecology’s Steve
21 Hood testified: “The easiest way to meet the phosphorus targets is to have no more than
22 10% of a site as impervious surface.” Changing the Lake Whatcom RR-5A designations to
23 R-5A would be an obvious first step. Making application of the RRDO in the Lake Whatcom
24 area contingent on adoption of “more protective development standards” has been
25 suggested. Comprehensive Plan commitment to a zero-discharge policy and expedited
26 adoption of the necessary regulations is probably indicated.

27
28
29 **Conclusion:** The Board determines Petitioners Bellingham and Hirst have met their burden
30 of proving the County’s failure to provide the necessary measures to protect Lake
31 Whatcom’s water resources.
32

1
2 **L. Governors Point LAMIRD**

3 Petitioner Governors Point Development Company (GPDC) challenges the County's
4 exclusion of the Chuckanut area, including Governors Point, from LAMIRD designation.
5 The Board has previously addressed GPDC's public participation issues. The remaining
6 GPDC issues are discussed here.
7

8 **Summary Description:** The Chuckanut affected area, located on the southern limit of
9 Bellingham's UGA. The affected area consists of about 775 acres along the Chuckanut Bay
10 shoreline and SR 11 with no nonresidential uses. The City of Bellingham extended water
11 lines into much of the area decades ago but presently does not allow new connections.
12 The Chuckanut affected area is a rural area much of which has been developed with
13 relatively small rural lot sizes over the years – about half were developed before 1990. The
14 average parcel size in the portion currently zoned RR-2 is 1.3 acres and parcels range from
15 0.2 acres to 21 acres. Because of the variety of parcel sizes and development patterns in
16 this area, RR-5A zoning with the Residential Rural Density overlay is proposed.
17
18

19 The portions of the Chuckanut area now zoned R-2A and RR-3 have not been developed to
20 the same extent (average parcel sizes of 4.9 acres and 10.1 acres respectively) and zones
21 of R-5A and RR-5A are proposed, with no density overlay. On several jointly-owned parcels
22 on the Governor's Point peninsula a pending subdivision application for 141 lots is vested. A
23 water line and a series of roads had been built across the parcels by 1990, but the
24 residential subdivision was not developed, and additional infrastructure on the parcels is
25 limited to a water line, electric line, and telephone line that serve a neighboring residence (a
26 second water line serving a second neighboring residence is no longer in use).³⁴⁷
27
28

29 **GPDC Issue 1:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with the GMA*
30 *goal found in RCW 36.70A.020(5) when it failed to assess the economic impacts of*
31

32 ³⁴⁷ Ex. R-001 at 80.

1 *excluding the Chuckanut area including Governors Point from a LAMIRD, designating it in*
2 *the County Comprehensive Plan as Rural, and downzoning it to a low density, all of which*
3 *are completely inconsistent with the current and historical development patterns, zoning,*
4 *and densities of the area?*

5 **Discussion**

6 The GMA's economic development goal RCW 36.70A.020(5) (Goal 5) requires the County
7 to:

8 "encourage economic development throughout the state that is consistent with
9 the adopted comprehensive plans, promote economic opportunity for all citizens
10 of the state, especially for unemployed and for disadvantaged persons, promote
11 the retention and expansion of existing businesses and recruitment of new
12 businesses, recognize regional difference impacting economic development
13 opportunities, and encourage growth in areas experiencing insufficient economic
14 growth, all within the capacities of the state's natural resources, public services,
and public facilities.

15 GPDC argues that the County violated the consistency requirements of the GMA's
16 economic goal RCW 36.70A.020(5) because it failed to assess the economic impacts of
17 excluding the Chuckanut area including Governors Point from a LAMIRD, designating it in
18 the County's Comprehensive Plan as Rural, and downzoning it to a low density, which
19 GPDC argues is inconsistent with the current and historical development patterns, zoning
20 and densities of the area, and the Comprehensive Plan and Subarea Plan Economic
21 Development Goals and Policies.³⁴⁸

22
23
24 GPDC contends that to downzone and re-designate Governors Point to rural densities is
25 inconsistent with the long term planning for the area as well as its vested and stipulated
26 rights, does not provide for predictability for desirable economic development as required by
27 the Economic Development Goal of the Comprehensive Plan, and creates hurdles
28 restricting effective and desirable economic development.
29
30

31
32 ³⁴⁸ GPDC Brief at 35.

1 In response, the County argues that if profitable development was the GMA's sole goal, no
2 development regulation would survive. Instead it offers that the GMA adopted multiple,
3 conflicting goals and the County has balanced them appropriately. Lastly, it points out that
4 the economic goal does not require the County to create a LAMIRD.
5

6 In RCW 36.70A.3201 the Legislature found that:
7

8 Local comprehensive plans and development regulations require counties and
9 cities to balance priorities and options for action in full consideration of local
10 circumstances. The legislature finds that while this chapter requires local
11 planning to take place within a framework of state goals and requirements, the
12 ultimate burden and responsibility for planning, harmonizing the planning goals of
13 this chapter, and implementing a county's or city's future rests with that
community.

14 There is no requirement that the County must show that it has weighed the GMA goals as
15 part of every action it takes under the GMA. The GMA creates a presumption of validity in
16 favor of local governmental actions and places the burden of proof on the petitioner to
17 demonstrate that any action taken is not in compliance with the Act³⁴⁹. Petitioner has not
18 raised any factual considerations that show a failure to comply with the cited goal. All that
19 Petitioner has argued is that its property, which it acknowledges has vested development
20 rights, has been rezoned, changing a prior designation it alleges has been in place for over
21 twenty-five years and the County has chosen not to designate a LAMIRD in this area.
22 Petitioner GPDC failed to carry its burden of proof to demonstrate that the County's action
23 failed to be guided by Goal 5.
24
25

26 **Conclusion:** Petitioner GPDC has failed to carry its burden of proof to establish that the
27 County's action failed to be guided by Goal 5.
28
29
30
31

32 ³⁴⁹ RCW 36.70A.320

1 **GPDC Issue 2:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW*
2 *36.70A.020(6) when it ignored GMA mandates and participated in arbitrary and*
3 *discriminatory action in an attempt to prevent the future development of Governors Point?*

4 **Discussion**

5 GPDC argues that the County violated the private property rights goal of the GMA RCW
6 36.70A.020(6) because it arbitrarily and discriminatorily redesignated and downzoned the
7 Chuckanut area in an attempt to prevent the future development of Governors Point. It
8 suggests: "There can be no other reason for such inconsistent, illogical, and haphazard
9 planning."³⁵⁰ It notes that the Board determined that the term "arbitrary" connotes actions
10 that are ill-conceived, unreasoned, or ill considered, while the term "discriminatory" involves
11 actions that single out a particular person or class of persons for different treatment without
12 a rational basis upon which to make segregation.³⁵¹
13

14
15 Because GPDC concludes that the County's actions in downzoning and re-designating the
16 Chuckanut area to a Rural density violated GMA requirements with regard to statutory
17 internal consistency requirements, statutory consistency requirements regarding the
18 County's development regulations, statutory public participation requirements, statutory and
19 Comprehensive Plan LAMIRD criteria, the County's SMP, the Chuckanut Lake Samish
20 Subarea Plan, and statutory economic goals, it concludes that the County's actions are
21 illogical and arbitrary planning for the area. And because, as GPDC asserts, the County
22 singled out the Chuckanut area and specifically Governors Point for different treatment by
23 refusing to include both within a LAMIRD and without a rational basis upon which to make
24 such segregation and by threatening to veto an Ordinance specifically if it included
25 Governors Point, it concludes the County's action was discriminatory as well.
26
27
28
29

30
31 ³⁵⁰ GPDC Brief at 37.

32 ³⁵¹ Achen et al. v. Clark County, WWGMHB Case No. 95-2-0067, Final Decision and Order, p. 7 (Sept. 20, 1995).

1 The County replies that while Goal 6 provides in part that “[t]he property rights of
2 landowners shall be protected from arbitrary and discriminatory actions,” it is important to
3 consider the property right at risk.
4

5 This Board recently addressed this question in *Laurel Park Community LLC, et al, v. City of*
6 *Tumwater*.³⁵² In that case, the Board quoted *Achen v. Clark County*³⁵³ with approval:

7 The term “property rights of landowners” could not have been intended by the
8 Legislature to mean any of the penumbra of “rights” thought to exist by some, if
9 not many, landowners in today’s society. Such unrecognized “rights” as the right
10 to divide portions of land for inheritance or financing, **or “rights” involving local**
11 **government never having the ability to change zoning**, or “rights” to
12 subdivide and develop land for maximum personal financial gain regardless of
13 the cost to the general populace, are not included in the definition in this prong of
14 Goal 6. Rather the “rights” intended by the Legislature could only have been
15 those which are legally recognized, e.g., statutory, constitutional, and/or by court
16 decision. (Emphasis added).

17 The Board concluded in that case that the City of Tumwater had not taken action affecting a
18 defined property right and therefore the Board did not even reach the issue of whether the
19 action was arbitrary and discriminatory.

20 In the present case, GPDC has not demonstrated that the County has taken action affecting
21 a legally-recognized property right. The Board notes that the Governors Point property
22 owner does not have a right to the continuation of existing zoning and certainly does not
23 have a right to a LAMIRD designation.
24

25 **Conclusion:** Petitioner GPDC has failed to carry its burden of proof to establish that the
26 County’s action failed to be guided by Goal 6.
27

28 **GPDC Issue 3:** *Did the County’s adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW*
29 *36.70A.030(15) and (16) and the internal consistency requirements of 36.70A.070 and*
30

31 ³⁵² WWGMHB No. 09-2-0010, Final Decision and Order (10/13/2009).

32 ³⁵³ WWGMHB Case No. 95-2-0067c, Final decision and Order (Sep. 20, 1995) at 7 (emphasis added).

1 36.70A.040(4) when it excluded the Chuckanut area including Governors Point from a
2 LAMIRD, downzoned the area from RR3 to RR5A, and assigned the area a Rural
3 Comprehensive Plan designation, inconsistent with the realistic circumstances of the area,
4 inconsistent with the GMA's definitions for "rural character" and "rural development",
5 inconsistent with newly amended County Comprehensive Plan Goal 2JJ, and inconsistent
6 with the County's zoning and designation of other similarly situated areas?

6 Discussion

7 GPDC argues that the County's decision to not include the Chuckanut area in a LAMIRD
8 but rather to assign the area a Rural Comprehensive Plan designation violates the internal
9 consistency requirements of the GMA because it is inconsistent with the character of the
10 area; inconsistent with GMA's definitions of "rural character" and "rural development";
11 inconsistent with the Plan's goals and policies; and inconsistent with the County's zoning
12 and designation of other similarly affected areas.³⁵⁴

14
15 GPDC argues that historical development patterns of the Chuckanut area have averaged
16 approximately one unit per acre. As this Board has held in the past that the County's RR1
17 zone is not a rural density, it argues that it does not make sense to designate this area as
18 Rural. Instead, GPDC argues that this area is more properly designated as a LAMIRD.
19 GPDC argues that the inclusion of this area in the Residential Overlay, a designation for
20 "areas within the Rural designation where smaller-lot rural development has already
21 occurred"³⁵⁵ demonstrates that the area has already been intensively developed. Instead,
22 GPDC argues that the Chuckanut area is more similar to other areas that the County has
23 designated as Type I LAMIRDs.
24
25

26 The County responds that there is no lack of internal consistency because, unlike the
27 residential areas abutting Chuckanut Drive, Governor's Point is mostly undeveloped. The
28 County points out that rural land includes property with greater density than one unit per five
29
30

31 ³⁵⁴ GPDCs' Brief at 6.

32 ³⁵⁵ Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan Policy 2GG-3

1 acres. Finally, the County argues that the alleged lack of traditional rural density does not
2 require the County to create a LAMIRD, but instead the GMA encourages counties to
3 protect rural areas regardless of historical development.

4
5 GPDC is incorrect that the development pattern of the Chuckanut area, including Governors
6 Point is *per se* inconsistent with rural character, thus creating an inconsistency. On this
7 remand, the Board has held that contained areas of higher density do not pose a threat to
8 rural character, but rather form a component of the variety of rural densities found in
9 Whatcom County.³⁵⁶ As noted elsewhere in this Order, the designation of a LAMIRD is an
10 option available to counties, and such designation is vested to the County's discretion. The
11 choice to not designate an area as a LAMIRD does not create an inconsistency.

12
13 **Conclusion:** GPDC has failed to demonstrate that the County violated RCW
14 36.70A.030(15) and (16) and the internal consistency requirements of 36.70A.070 and
15 36.70A.040(4) when it excluded the Chuckanut area including Governors Point from a
16 LAMIRD, downzoned the area from RR3 to RR5A, and assigned the area a Rural
17 Comprehensive Plan designation.

18
19
20 **GPDC Issue 6:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW*
21 *36.70A.070(5)(d) because the County failed to consider historic development patterns and*
22 *certain vested and stipulated rights and failed to designate and include an obvious area of*
23 *more intensive rural development (specifically, the Chuckanut area including Governors*
24 *Point) within a LAMIRD as required of a jurisdiction planning under the GMA that chooses to*
25 *designate LAMIRDs?*

26 **GPDC Issue 7:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW*
27 *36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv) and newly amended Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan Goal 2HH*
28 *because it failed to consider the existing more intensively developed nature of the*
29 *Chuckanut area when it chose to exclude the area from a LAMIRD and failed to consider*
30 *other factors, including but not limited to: the logical outer boundary of the area as*
31 *delineated by the built environment; the character of the existing natural neighborhood and*

32 ³⁵⁶ *Futurewise v. Whatcom County*, WGMHB No. 05-2-0013, Order Following Remand (9/9/11).

community; the physical boundaries of the area including Bellingham's city limits, the Skagit County line, Chuckanut Bay, and the Chuckanut Mountains; the prevention of abnormally irregular boundaries; and the existing public infrastructure?

GPDC Issue 8: *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(v) when it failed to consider the built environment (both above and below ground) as of 1990 in the Chuckanut area including Governors Point when it failed to designate the area as a LAMIRD, downzoned the area, and assigned the area a Rural Comprehensive Plan designation?*

Discussion

In its issues 6, 7 and 8 GPDC alleges that the County failed to designate and include the Chuckanut area including Governors Point within a Type I LAMIRD even though it was an area of more intensive rural development. It alleges the County failed to properly review and consider the logical outer boundaries of the Chuckanut area as delineated by its built environment; the character of its existing natural neighborhood and community; the physical boundaries of the area including Bellingham's city limits, the Skagit County line, Chuckanut Bay, and the Chuckanut Mountains; the prevention of abnormally irregular boundaries; the existing public infrastructure; historic development patterns; and certain vested and stipulated rights in violation of the provisions of RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) and County Comprehensive Plan Goals and Policies.³⁵⁷

GPDC argues that, while the GMA gives a county discretion to establish LAMIRDs, once it has decided to designate LAMIRDs it is required to include all areas of more intensive rural development. It argues that the Governors Point area meets the necessary criteria for LAMIRD designation, based on the 1990 built environment.

This Board has previously held that "[I]t is not a violation of the GMA that there are areas that the County could have designated as LAMIRDs [local areas of more intense rural

³⁵⁷ GPDC's Brief at 19.

1 development] but chose not to.”³⁵⁸ LAMIRDs are a discretionary rather than mandatory
2 designation. RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) provides the “rural element *may allow* for limited areas
3 of more intense rural development.” Thus, a county does not violate the GMA, let alone
4 commit clear error, by choosing not to create a LAMIRD. A county’s decision not to create a
5 LAMIRD complies with GMA’s mandate to minimize and contain intensive rural development
6 because a county prevents further intensification by holding future development at rural
7 levels.
8

9
10 As to GPDC’s argument that the County ignored vested rights, our State Supreme Court
11 has specifically disavowed the Court of Appeal’s *dicta* in *Gold Star* suggesting that vested
12 rights must be considered when establishing LAMIRDs.³⁵⁹
13

14 The County demonstrated that it had sound reasons for not designating this area a
15 LAMIRD, as described in its LAMIRD report:

16 The portions of the Chuckanut area now zoned R-2A and RR-3 have not been
17 developed to the same extent (average parcel sizes of 4.9 acres and 10.1 acres
18 respectively) and zones of R-5A and RR-5A are proposed, with no density
19 overlay. On several jointly-owned parcels on the Governor’s Point peninsula a
20 pending subdivision application for 141 lots is vested. A water line and a series of
21 roads had been built across the parcels by 1990, but the residential subdivision
22 was not developed, and additional infrastructure on the parcels is limited to a
23 water line, electric line, and telephone line that serve a neighboring residence (a
24 second water line serving a second neighboring residence is no longer in use).³⁶⁰

25 Further, as noted above in the section of this Order addressing GMA public participation
26 challenges, the County fully considered GPDC’s request for LAMIRD designation and
27 responded to its concerns, albeit not to GPDC’s satisfaction. The County also heard and
28

29 ³⁵⁸ *Dry Creek Coalition v. Clallam County*, WWGMHB No. 07-2-0018c, Final Decision and Order, p. 17
30 (4/23/2008).

31 ³⁵⁹ *Gold Star Resorts, Inc. v. Futurewise*, 167 Wn.2d 723, 739 (2009).

32 ³⁶⁰ Ex. R-001, p. 80

1 discussed "the hazards of Chuckanut Drive," traffic and access impacts, landslide hazards,
2 and other aspects of LAMIRD designation for the area.³⁶¹

3
4 The Board concludes that the County did not commit clear error by refusing to create a
5 LAMIRD around Governors Point and the Chuckanut area and that instead, elected officials
6 applied the correct standard under the GMA, exercised their political judgment and decided
7 not to form a LAMIRD.
8

9 **Conclusion:** GPDC has failed to demonstrate that the County's adoption of the Ordinance
10 failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d) by failing to consider historic development
11 patterns; that it failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iv) Comprehensive Plan Goal
12 2HH because it failed to consider the existing more intensively developed nature of the
13 Chuckanut area; or that it failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(v) when it it failed to
14 designate the area as a LAMIRD.
15

16
17 **GPDC Issue 9:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with RCW*
18 *36.70A.020; 36.70A.040; 36.70A.480(1); the internal consistency requirements of*
19 *36.70A.070; and newly amended Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan Goals 2HH and*
20 *2JJ when it failed to ensure that the amended Comprehensive Plan designation of the*
21 *intensively developed Chuckanut area including Governors Point as "Rural" was consistent*
22 *with the 2008 Whatcom County SMP development regulations, WCC 23.30.02.2,*
23.30.06.2, and 23.30.07?

23 Discussion

24 GPDC argues that the County failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.020, 36.70A.040,
25 36.70A.480(1), and Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan Goals and Policies, because the
26 County did not ensure that the amended Comprehensive Plan designation of the intensively
27 developed Chuckanut area including Governors Point as "Rural" is consistent with the 2008
28 Whatcom County SMP development regulations, WCC 23.30.02, 23.30.06, and 23.30.07. It
29 alleges that the County's adoption of the Ordinance results in the Chuckanut area having an
30

31
32 ³⁶¹ See Ex. M-103, M-011, M-010

1 inconsistent Comprehensive Plan designation (Residential Rural) with the designation of the
2 area by the County's Shoreline Management Program (SMP) as Shoreline Residential.³⁶²

3 That is, areas designated as Shoreline Residential by the County's SMP which are
4 characterized by higher density development of approximately one unit per acre are
5 inappropriate for and contradictory to an area designated by the County's Comp Plan as
6 Rural.
7

8 The County argues, and the Board agrees, that merely because an area is designated as
9 Shoreline Residential in the SMP does not mean that it cannot be designated as Rural in
10 the CP and that these designations do not conflict. The County SMP attaches a designation
11 to all property subject to the Shoreline Management Act:
12

13 *For the purposes of this program, jurisdictional shorelines are divided into*
14 *segments and reaches. Each segment is assigned one or more shoreline area*
15 *designations pursuant to this chapter in order to provide for the management of*
16 *use and development within shorelines. (emphasis added)*

17 WCC 23.30.010. Therefore SMP does not conflict with the Plan and it certainly does not
18 compel the establishment of LAMIRDs.
19

20 **Conclusion:** GPDC has failed to carry its burden of proof to demonstrate that the County's
21 adoption of the Ordinance failed to comply with RCW 36.70A.020; 36.70A.040;
22 36.70A.480(1); and the internal consistency requirements of 36.70A.070.
23

24 **GPDC Issue 10:** *Did the County's adoption of the Ordinance fail to comply with the internal*
25 *consistency requirements of RCW 36.70A.070 and 36.70A.040(4) and County*
26 *Comprehensive Plan goal 2L when it failed to ensure that the revised Comprehensive Plan*
27 *designation and zoning of the Chuckanut area including Governors Point were consistent*
28 *with the current Chuckanut-Lake Samish subarea plan?*
29

30 Discussion

31
32 ³⁶² GPDC Brief at 28.

1 GPDC argues that the County did not ensure that the revised Comprehensive Plan
2 designation and zoning of the Chuckanut area including Governors Point were consistent
3 with the current Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan.³⁶³ It notes that the Chuckanut Lake
4 Samish Subarea Plan (Subarea Plan) is a component of the Whatcom County
5 Comprehensive Plan and was adopted in 1986 pursuant to RCW 36.70.320 prior to the
6 passage of the Growth Management Act. The Subarea Plan governs the Chuckanut area
7 including Governors Point which the County, in the adoption of the Ordinance, downzoned
8 and re-designated from Suburban Enclave to Residential Rural. GPDC notes that the
9 County's LAMIRD Report explicitly recognizes the Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan
10 as the Land Use Plan governing the area and contains language devoted to ensuring the
11 densities of the Chuckanut area remain consistent. The Comprehensive Plan designates
12 the Chuckanut area as Rural, while the Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan assigns the
13 Chuckanut area a land use designation of Residential.
14
15

16 The Subarea Plan provides:
17

18 It is the policy of Whatcom County to maintain the character of existing low
19 density residential areas by designating certain portions of the Chuckanut-Lake
20 Samish Subareas as RESIDENTIAL RURAL. To implement this policy,
21 residential densities of either one dwelling unit per acre or two dwelling units per
22 acre shall be provided.³⁶⁴

23 Next GPDC argues that the Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan is inconsistent with the
24 County's development regulations/zoning of the Chuckanut area, because the Chuckanut
25 Lake Samish Subarea Plan explicitly calls for densities higher than the five units per acre to
26 which the County downzoned the Chuckanut area from its historical RR2 and RR3 zoning.
27

28 As the County notes, under Policy 2L-2, "in the event there is an inconsistency between a
29 Subarea Plan and the Whatcom County Comprehensive Plan, the Whatcom County
30

31 ³⁶³ GPDC Brief at 30.

32 ³⁶⁴ Appendix A, Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan, Chapter V, Land Use Designations, at section 2.01, p. 32. (emphasis in original).

1 Comprehensive Plan shall prevail.”³⁶⁵ The policy also outlines the process for making
2 subarea plans consistent with the Comprehensive Plan. In response to GPDC’s claims that
3 this reconciliation provision violates the GMA, relying on *Stalheim, et al v. Whatcom*
4 *County*,³⁶⁶ the County argues that the Stalheim ruling is inapplicable here. In the Stalheim
5 case, the County used a reconciliation policy to address public facilities and service gaps
6 identified in the UGA review process. The Board’s decision in that case was based on its
7 conclusion that necessary elements of the capital facilities plan required by the GMA were
8 missing and that the reconciliation policy did not satisfy that deficiency. The County states it
9 is not relying on this policy in lieu of fulfilling some requirement under the GMA and nothing
10 in the Act prevents the County from adopting a comprehensive plan and then bringing
11 subarea plans into compliance later.
12

13
14 The Board does not find an internal inconsistency between the County’s Comprehensive
15 Plan and the Chuckanut Lake Samish Subarea Plan’s designation of this area. The GMA
16 requirement for internal consistency means that the planning policies and regulations must
17 not make it impossible to carry out one provision of a plan or regulation and also carry out
18 the others. Policy 2L-2 addresses how potential conflicts between the Comprehensive Plan
19 and subarea plans are to be addressed – the Comprehensive Plan controls.
20

21
22 **Conclusion:** GPDC has failed to demonstrate that the County failed to comply with the
23 internal consistency requirements of RCW 36.70A.070 and 36.70A.040(4) and County
24 Comprehensive Plan Goal 2L by failing to ensure that the revised Comprehensive Plan
25 designation and zoning of the Chuckanut area including Governors Point were consistent
26 with the current Chuckanut-Lake Samish Subarea Plan.
27

28 **M. Invalidity**

29
30

31 ³⁶⁵ Ex. D-003, Exhibit A, p. 3-5.

32 ³⁶⁶ WWGMHB Case No. 10-2-0016c, Final Decision and Order (4/11/11).

1 **Discussion**

2 A finding of invalidity may be entered when a board makes a finding of noncompliance and
3 further includes a “determination, supported by findings of fact and conclusions of law that
4 the continued validity of part or parts of the plan or regulation would substantially interfere
5 with the fulfillment of the goals of this chapter.” RCW 36.70A.302(1) (in pertinent part).
6

7 We have held that invalidity should be imposed if continued validity of the noncompliant
8 comprehensive plan provisions or development regulations would substantially interfere with
9 the local jurisdiction’s ability to engage in GMA-compliant planning.³⁶⁷ Under this analysis, a
10 finding of invalidity has been imposed where there is a serious risk of significant inconsistent
11 development vesting before the date on which the local jurisdiction is expected to achieve
12 compliance.
13

14
15 In this case, invalidity is warranted with regard to the amended provisions of the County’s
16 development regulations that permit development in Type I LAMIRDs without regard to the
17 character of the existing area in terms of size, scale, use and intensity that was found within
18 the LAMIRD on July 1, 1990, as required by the GMA. Further, the County fails to properly
19 ensure that its Type III LAMIRDs are “isolated” as required by the Act. The Board finds
20 WCC 20.59.322 allows buildings over three times larger than any 1990 buildings in the
21 Rural General Commercial (RGC); that the required measures to control and contain rural
22 development and protect rural character are absent from the Neighborhood Commercial
23 Center (NC) District (20.60 WCC), except for a narrow 25 foot wide buffer for agriculture
24 zones; that RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(iii) limits uses to those that are “small scale”, yet the
25 35,000 sq. ft. limit for buildings in a Rural Business designation in Small Town Commercial
26 (STC) District, WCC 20.61.322, is not small scale and is out of scale with the rural area and
27 far larger than any building that existed in 1990; that the Rural Tourism Descriptor and TC
28
29
30

31 ³⁶⁷ See *Butler v. Lewis County*, WWGMHB Case No. 99-2-0027c (Order Finding Noncompliance and Imposing
32 Invalidity, February 13, 2004).

1 District 20.63 WCC contains no limit on building size, the number of buildings or the size of
2 a Type II LAMIRD, thus failing to ensure that the uses are small-scale; that the 20,000 sq. ft.
3 area limit in WCC 20.67.301 General Manufacturing (GM) District is over 4,000 sq. ft. larger
4 than any 1990 buildings of similar designation, thus violating RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)'s
5 limits on allowed building sizes; that the 22,000 sq. ft. area limit in Rural Industrial-
6 Manufacturing (RIM) District, WCC 20.69.301 is over 6,000 sq. ft. larger than any 1990
7 buildings of similar designation, and the allowable uses in the RIM are beyond the scale and
8 intensity in 1990, thus violating RCW 36.70A.070(5)(d)(i)'s limits on allowed building sizes
9 and the intensification of uses.
10

11
12 The Board further finds that the designation or Logical Outer Boundary of the following
13 LAMIRDs was not in accordance with RCW 36.70A.070(5) (d)(iv): Birch Bay Lynden Valley
14 View (as to one parcel), Eliza Island, those areas between the nodes of 1990 development
15 at Smith and Axton Roads of the Smith & Guide Meridian LAMIRD LOB, and that property
16 within the Van Wyck LAMIRD which was vacant in 1990 except for the presence of a water
17 meter, those properties south of the lake in the Emerald Lake LAMIRD which had yet to be
18 developed in 1990. The Board concludes that the creation of the Fort Bellingham/Marietta
19 and North Bellingham LAMIRDs adjacent to a UGA was clearly erroneous.
20

21
22 To allow these code provisions and LOBs to remain viable during the remand phase of this
23 appeal would permit uses to vest in the LAMIRDs and create patterns of development
24 wholly inconsistent with the existing areas as of July 1, 1990. The Board finds that, if
25 permitted, such development would substantially interfere with Goal 1 of the GMA, by
26 encouraging urban levels of development *outside* urban areas and Goal 2, by encouraging
27 sprawl.
28

29 **Conclusion:** The Board concludes that the continued validity of the amended portions of
30 WCC 20.59, 20.60, 20.61, 20.67 and 20.69 and the LOBs of certain LAMIRDs described
31
32

1 above would substantially interfere with Goal 1 of the GMA and therefore finds them to be
2 invalid.

3 4 VI. ORDER

5 Based on the foregoing the County is ordered to bring its Comprehensive Plan and
6 associated Development Regulations into compliance with the Growth Management Act.

7
8 The following schedule for compliance, briefing and hearing shall apply:

9

Item	Date Due
Compliance Due on identified areas of noncompliance	July 10, 2012
Compliance Report/Statement of Actions Taken to Comply and Index to Compliance Record	July 24, 2012
Objections to a Finding of Compliance	August 7, 2012
Response to Objections	August 21, 2012
Compliance Hearing - Location TBD	September 4, 2012 10:00 a.m.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16

17 SO ORDERED this 9th day of January, 2012.

18
19 _____
20 James McNamara, Board Member

21
22 _____
23 Nina Carter, Board Member
24 (Dissenting in part as to SEPA compliance)

25
26 _____
27 Margaret Pageler, Board Member

28 Partial Dissent of Board Member Nina Carter

29 I respectfully disagree with my colleagues' finding that Whatcom County is in compliance
30 with SEPA. I found the County's argument faulty and unpersuasive. I also found compelling
31 evidence that the County's comprehensive plan and development regulation amendments
32

1 significantly impact the environment—even as compared to the 1997 Comprehensive Plan.
2 The County should have conducted a new SEPA threshold analysis prior to adopting the
3 Ordinance.

4
5 The County's faulty logic starts with its reliance on the last sentence in WAC 197-11-
6 600(3)(b)(ii)...

7 (ii) New information indicating a proposal's probable significant adverse
8 environmental impacts. (This includes discovery of misrepresentation or lack of
9 material disclosure.) *A new threshold determination or SEIS is not required if*
10 *probable significant adverse environmental impacts are covered by the range of*
11 *alternatives and impacts analyzed in the existing environmental documents.*
(emphasis added)

12
13 The County argues they did not need to conduct another threshold determination because
14 their 2011 Ordinance had **less** environmental impacts than those from their **1997** Comp
15 Plan. The County claims that although the Planning Commission's version of the CP/DRs
16 had "*even less*" development impacts than the 1997 CP, the County version still had "*less*"
17 impact than 1997. The County's argument is flawed for several reasons.

18
19 WAC 197-11-600(3)(b)(ii) states that a threshold determination is not required if impacts are
20 "covered by a range of alternatives and impacts analyzed in the existing environmental
21 documents". The County only presented itself and the Board with a DNS that did not show a
22 range of alternatives nor impacts of *changes from the 1997 plan to the 2011 Ordinance*.

23
24 The County's rationale was that its 2011 Ordinance had less impact than those found in the
25 1997 Comprehensive Plan. However, the 2011 amendments to the comprehensive plan and
26 development regulations warranted some threshold analysis to compare the existing plan
27 with the changes proposed by the County in 2011. The question should not be: "What is the
28 difference between the 2009 and 2011 proposals?" Rather it should have been: "What is the
29 **difference** between environmental impacts allowed under the 1997 CP and those allowed
30 in the 2011 Ordinance?" Only after this analysis, could the County claim a Determination of
31 Non-Significance. Here, however, there is nothing in the record to demonstrate that the
32

1 2011 Ordinance is likely to result in **less** environmental impacts than the 1997
2 Comprehensive Plan. The County's bare assertion that the Ordinance had less impacts
3 than "if existing development patterns were to continue" was not substantiated. The County
4 presented no evidence in the record. In fact, there is evidence in the record demonstrating
5 "probable significant adverse environmental impacts."
6

7 One difference between the 1997 Comprehensive Plan and the 2011 Ordinance is the
8 increased number of LAMIRDs in acreage, size, and intensity. The boundaries and intensity
9 of use in LAMIRDs proposed in 2011 did not exist in 1997, otherwise the County would not
10 be taking action now. Creating more LAMIRDs and designating increased uses within those
11 LAMIRDs will have environmental impact – very probably significant and adverse. The
12 County chose not to analyze the impacts of its proposed LAMIRDs.
13
14

15 The second difference between the 1997 Plan and the 2011 Ordinance, and the most
16 egregious, is the "Rural Density Overlay"³⁶⁸ which now allows more impervious surface than
17 allowed in 1997. The density overlay for rural areas was not in the 1997 Comprehensive
18 Plan. Nor was this overlay considered in the 1994 environmental impact statement used for
19 the 1997 Plan. At a minimum, the density overlay needed a threshold determination
20 analysis by the County particularly because it is fraught with problems. The problems with
21 the overlay are not the Clallam County-like calculations and proximity requirements to
22 nearby residents. No, the troublesome problem is that Whatcom County's overlay allows
23 impervious surfaces increases from 10% to 20%. This occurs because the underlying
24 zoning is changed from R-5A to RR-5A when applying the density overlay.³⁶⁹ In an almost
25
26
27

28 ³⁶⁸ The "Rural Density Overlay" is patterned after Clallam County's 2009 overlay which the GMHB sanctioned
29 in Case No. 07-2-0018c. The overlay can be found in WCC 20.32.252 as it applies to "Rural Residential"
30 Districts and in WCC 20.36.253 as it applies to "Rural" Districts. Although the Petitioners' complaints focused
31 on Lake Whatcom, the overlay can be applied anywhere in the County, including in newly created LAMIRDs.

32 ³⁶⁹ Steve Hood, Department of Ecology, May 10, 2011. Mr. Hood points out the impervious surface increases
and cites the Department's concerns from increased stormwater runoff and increasing phosphorus in Lake
Whatcom.

imperceptible alteration to a few numbers and letters, a rural parcel can now be covered with 20% asphalt instead of 10%. On the ground, this translates into a 5 acre parcel covered with 1 acre of asphalt and hard surfaces instead of ½ acre. Or similarly, on a 1 acre lot, now 20% of it can be used for driveways, buildings, sheds or other impervious surfaces. This increase clearly has “probable significant adverse environmental impacts.”

The County should have mapped the location of all potential RR-5A parcels with density overlays and understood the range of impacts and alternatives to such a proposal. The County could then have made an informed decision about the potential impacts of twice as much water runoff from impervious surface throughout its rural area. If the County had conducted a threshold determination for the 2011 Ordinance, it could have decided which course to take if increased impervious surfaces affected stormwater drainage systems, combined stormwater/sewer systems, drinking water supplies, salmon habitat, wetlands, streams or rivers. Instead, rather than conduct a complete County-wide analysis, the County Planning Staff limited its analysis to a discussion of the number of lots that could qualify for the overlay in the Sudden Valley LAMIRD.³⁷⁰ And, the County continued to rely on the 2009 DNS³⁷¹.

Specifically, for water runoff the DNS states:

c. Water Runoff (including storm water):

(1) Describe the source of the runoff (including storm water) and method of collection and disposal, if any, if known)

This proposal would reduce the potential for development in rural areas, likely resulting in construction of less impervious surface than if existing development patterns were to continue.

(2) Could waste material enter ground water or surface water?

This proposal would reduce the potential for development in rural areas, likely resulting in smaller potential for contamination than if existing development patterns were to continue. (emphasis added)

³⁷⁰ Index R-007, Whatcom Planning and Development memorandum to County Council, April 5, 2011.

³⁷¹ Index D-025, Documents, May 1, 2009, SEPA-DNS, checklist.

1
2 This DNS contradicts the County's own Rural Density Overlay program which allows twice
3 the impervious surface when applied in RR-5A.
4

5 Other evidence shows the differences between the 1997 Comprehensive Plan and 2011
6 Ordinance. When the County increased the number, size and intensity of LAMIRDs in
7 2011, more vegetation removal will be allowed, not less as is described in #4 (b), page 7 of
8 the DNS. Further the LAMIRD zones under the 2011 Ordinance include intense
9 commercial/industrial designations that allow 90% impervious surface.
10

11 #4 What kind and amount of vegetation will be removed or altered?

12 **This proposal would reduce the potential for development in rural**
13 **areas, likely resulting in less removal/alteration of vegetation than if**
14 **existing development patterns were to continue.**

15 Again, if the County is creating more LAMIRDs than existed in 1997, then these areas will
16 contain more residential, commercial and industrial uses. More vegetative cover will be lost,
17 not less as is stated in the County's DNS. Again, the County's rationale for not conducting a
18 new threshold determination is contradicted by the statements in the DNS.
19

20
21 In sum, I would find the County in violation of SEPA, specifically WAC 197-11-600(3)(b)(ii),
22 for failure to undertake a new threshold determination. I would remand Ordinance 2011-13
23 to the County to comply with the requirements of SEPA. In all other respects I concur in the
24 Final Decision and Order and Order Following Remand on Issue of LAMIRDs.
25

26 **Pursuant to RCW 36.70A.300 this is a final order of the Board.**³⁷²
27
28

29
30 ³⁷² Reconsideration. Pursuant to WAC 242-03-830, you have ten (10) days from the date of mailing of this
31 Order to file a motion for reconsideration. The original and three copies of a motion for reconsideration,
32 together with any argument in support thereof, should be filed with the Board by mailing, faxing or otherwise
delivering the original and three copies of the motion for reconsideration directly to the Board, with a copy
served on all other parties of record. Filing means actual receipt of the document at the Board office.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32

RCW 34.05.010(6), WAC 242-03-240. The filing of a motion for reconsideration is not a prerequisite for filing a petition for judicial review.

Judicial Review. Any party aggrieved by a final decision of the Board may appeal the decision to superior Court as provided by RCW 36.70A.300(5). Proceedings for judicial review may be instituted by filing a petition in superior Court according to the procedures specified in chapter 34.05 RCW, Part V, Judicial Review and Civil Enforcement. The petition for judicial review of this Order shall be filed with the appropriate Court and served on the Board, the Office of the Attorney General, and all parties within thirty days after service of the final order, as provided in RCW 34.05.542. Service on the Board may be accomplished in person or by mail, but service on the Board means actual receipt of the document at the Board office within thirty days after service of the final order. A petition for judicial review may not be served on the Board by fax or by electronic mail.

Service. This Order was served on you the day it was deposited in the United States mail. RCW 34.05.010(19).